

Bmjvg cÖPvi ey"†iv,
ivelqv
wiqv`, †mSw` Avie
2009—1430

islamhouse.com

**Bmjvgx weavb I AvaywbK
weÁvb
(cÖ_g LÊ)
] evsjv - Bengali[**

†gv. Imgvb Mwb

m᳚úv`bv : mvbvDjvn bwRi Avng`

islamhouse.com Gi mKj ˆ^Zi mevi Rb" D᳚᳚y³

f~wgKv

Avjvni g#bvbXZ ag© Bmjvg| me© hy#Mi tk^aôZg Ges
me©vaywbK weÁvb m#sZ ag© Bmjvg| Bmjvg kvwš— Pvg,
Bmjvg AMÖMwZ Pvg, Bmjvg Pvg gvbe RvwZi Rb" mgy^{3/4}j
fwel"r| Bmjv#gi AvBb Kvbyb, Av#`k, wb#`©k, AbymiY,
AbyKiY gvbe Rxe#bi e" w³MZ, mgwóMZ, cvwievwiK, ivó^axq
Ges RvZxq, me©w`K †_#K kvwš— Ges k,,•Ljv e#q Av#b hv
AvaywbK hy#Mi ^eÁvwbK hyw³ ZK© wePvi we#klYmn
GKwU cixw¶Z mZ" wnmv#e mycÖgvwYZ n#q#Q|
eZ©gvb`ywbqvq cvwievwiK, mvgvwRK, RvZxq Ggb wK
Avš—R©vwZK ch©v#q †h Akvwš— weivRgvb i#q#Q Zvi g~j
KviY n#jv cweÍ KziAv#bi wk¶v †g#b bv Pjv l ivm~j mvjvjvû
AvjvBwn lqv mvjv#gi gnvb Av`k© AbymiY bv Kiv|
Avjvn iveÿyj Avjvgxb GB KziAvb Ávb fvûvi wnmv#e
AeZxY© K#ib Ges wKqvgZ ch©š— GB Ávb gvby#li Rb"
P"v#jÄ wnmv#e i#q#Q| Avjvn Avgv#`i#K GK_v Rvwb#q
w`#q#Qb †h, GB KziAv#b Ggb wKQy Ávb i#q#Q hv wKQzw`b
ci cÖKvk cv#e|

إِنْ هُوَ إِلَّا ذِكْرٌ لِلْعَالَمِينَ ﴿٨٧﴾ وَلَتَعْلَمَنَّ تَبَاهُ بَعْدَ حِينَ ﴿٨٨﴾ سورة ص
A_©t GUv (KziAvb) †Zv wek'levmxi Rb" GK Dc#`k gvÍ|
†Zvgiv wKQzKvj ci Gi msev` Aek" B Rvb#Z cvi#e| (m~iv
†Qvqv`, 38t87 AvqvZ)

وَقُلِ الْحَمْدُ لِلَّهِ سَيُرِيكُمْ آيَاتِهِ فَتَعْرِفُونَهَا (سورة النمل 93)
A_©t Avcwb ejyb, mg— cÖksmv Avjvni; mZ;iB wZwb Zúvi
wb`k©b mg~n †Zvgv#`i#K †`Lv#eb| ZLb †Zvgiv Zv wPb#Z
cvi#e| (m~iv bvgj, 27t 93, AvqvZ)|

بَلْ كَذَّبُوا بِمَا لَمْ يُحِيطُوا بِعِلْمِهِ وَلَمَّا يَأْتِهِمْ تَأْوِيلُهُ (سورة يونس 39)
A_©t eis hv Zuviv eyS#Z A¶g Zv Zviv wg_v cÖwZcbœ
Ki#Z Avi#ç K#i#Q| A_P GLbl Zv#`i Kv#Q Gi we#klY Av#mwb|
(m~iv BDby, 10t 39 AvqvZ)|

Avjvn iveÿyj Avjvgxb e#jbt

فَلَا أَفْسِمُ بِمَا تُبْصِرُونَ ﴿٣٨﴾ وَمَا لَا تُبْصِرُونَ ﴿٣٩﴾ سورة الحاقة
A_©t †Zvgiv hv †`L Ges hv †`L bv Avwg Zvi kc_ K#i ejwQ|
(m~iv nv°vn, 69t 38l 39 AvqvZ)|

Avjvn iveÿyj Avjvgxb G Avqv#Z kc_w`#q ii" K#i#Qb, hv
†Zvgiv †`L#Z cv"Q bv| GB me wRwb#mi we#kl
,"i"Zi eySv#bvi Rb" Zvi Kmg Kiv n#"Q| GLv#b Ggb GK RM#Zi
cÖwZ Bw^{1/2}Z Kiv n#"Q, hv Lvwj †Pv#L †`Lv hvq bv| GB m~²
RM#Zi g#a" e"vK#Uwiqv, fvBivm BZ"vw` i#q#Q| G_#jv GZ
¶z`<sup>a</sup> l m~<sup>2</sup> Rxeby hv Lvwj †Pv#L †`Lv hvq bv| wKš' G_#jvi

mv†_ gvby†li ^v†'i weivU mǝúK© i†q†Q| tcM tivM j¶ j¶
gvbyl aŸsm K†i t`q| Ggb ai†bi aŸsmvZ¥K A†bK tivM i†q†Q
hvi KviY n†"Q GB e"vK†Uwiqv A_ev fvBivm|
GB mg— ¶z`ª Rxeby Avgiv Lvwj tPv†L t`L†Z cvB bv| G†`i
cwiPq Av†M tKD RvbZ bv| Avgiv Rvwb bv KLb Avgv†`i kix†i
liv cÖ†ek K†i Ges KLb Avgv†`i kixi t_†K tei nq| gvbyl G_†jvi
cwiPq jvf K†i†Q AvVv†iv kZvǎx†Z|

GLb cÖkœ n†jv, gynvǝšv` ivm~jyjn mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv
mvjvg G RMZ Ges Zvi ^ewkó" mǝú†K© wK tKvb AwfÁ
wQ†jb? th RM†Zi mv†_ gvby†li Rxeb l ^v†'"i wbweo
mǝúK©, nv`xm l KziAv†bi th AvqvZ_wji mv†_ GB RM†Zi
thvMv†hvM i†q†Q, Avgiv hw` H_wj GKwîZ Kwî Zvn†j
Avgv†`i Kv†Q my`úó n†e t th†nZz tmB nv`xm l Avqv†Z
wb†` ©kvejx cvj†bi gva`†g GB mg— Rxeby msuv— tivM
t_†K gvbyl mǝúyY© gy³ _vK†Z cv†i tm†nZz wbtm†`†n
GÜvB cÖgvY K†i th, gynvǝšv` mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg
Zuvi wb†Ri c¶ t_†K G K_v ev Øxb eY©bv K†ibwb, eis wZwb
m,,wóKZ©vi c¶ t_†K tcÖwiZ ivm~j|

Avgv†`i G K\_v fvj fv†e `šiy ivLv cÖ†qvRb th, ivm~j mvjvju
AvjvBwn lqv mvjv†gi AMgY N†UwQj gvbyl†`i†K Avjvni `v†m
cwiYZ Kivi Rb", Ro RM†Zi inm" D`NvU†bi Rb" bq| cÖvK...
wZK RM†Zi fv½v Mov wK fv†e nq Zvi ^eÁvwbK e"vL"v t`qv
ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjv†gi `vwqZj wQj bv, eis
†Kb nq, G Ae`'vq gvby†li wK KZ©e" Zv eY©bv KivB wQj
ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjv†gi KvR|

ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjv†gi beyqZ l wimvjvZ
mǝúK©xq wel†q ewY©Z nv`x†mi Drm Anx| G mǝú†K©

Avjvni wb†` ©k n†"Qt

وَمَا آتَاكُمُ الرَّسُولُ فَخُذُوهُ وَمَا نَهَاكُمْ عَنْهُ فَانْتَهُوا (سورة الحشر 7)

A_©t ivm~j hv wKQz tZvgv†`i†K wb†` ©k K†ib Zv t†g†b bv|
Avi hv t_†K wb†la K†ib Zv t_†K weiZ _vK| (m~iv nvki, 59 t
7 AvqvZ)| tKbbv-

وَمَا يَنْطِقُ عَنِ الْهَوَىٰ ۚ إِنْ هُوَ إِلَّا وَحْيٌ يُوحَىٰ ۖ النجم 4

A_©t wZwb cÖe,,wEi Zvobvq K_v e†jb bv, KziAvb n†"Q Anx
hv Zvi cÖwZ cÖZ"v†`k nq| (m~iv bRg, 53t 3 l 4 AvqvZ)|
ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjv†gi tMvUv Rxeb cwiPvwjZ
n†q†Q gyjZt wbfy©j Ávb Anxi gva`†g| ZvB GB wbfy©j Áv†b
†e†o DVv cÖÁv l t†gavi gva`†g ^elwqK Rxeb mǝúwK©Z
wel†qi e"vcv†i nv`xm wbfy©j eywx l hyw³i `vex iv†L|
ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjv†gi AmsL nv`x†m th me
^elwqK welq ewY©Z n†q†Q Zv tmB mg†qi gvby†li Rb"
hZUv bv †evaMg" wQj, AvR weÁv†bi be be Avwe`v†ii d†j
KziAvb l nv`x†mi h_v_©Zv l mZ"Zv iay ^xKviB bq eis AvR
Zv ^eÁvwbK Ávb l Z†_i Drm wn†m†e we†ewPZ n†"Q|
AvR†Ki weÁvbxMY cweî eyiAvb l nv`x†mi mZ"Zv l MfxiZvq

ïay AevKB n†"Qb bv, eis be Avweˉ<v†ii Drm wnmv†e MÖnY
Ki†Qb|

gvbyl bZzb D`"†g fve†Z ii" K††Q Avjvni wKZve I ivm~j
mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqv mvjv†gi nv`xm| Pj†Q mvabv I M†elYvi
RM†Z GK we`šqKi RvMiY| Z†e AvR eo cÖ†qvRb KziAvb†K
Mfxifv†e Dcjw× Kiv I ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqv mvjv†gi
cweî evYx†K eyw× I weÁv†bi wbi†c¶ D^{3/4}j Av†jv†K we†kIY
Kiv|

Z†e `šiY ivLv `iKvi †h, Bmjvgx weavb †Kvb ^eÁvwbK jvf
¶wZi Dci Av†`Š wbf©kxj bq| Avjvni weavb †Kvb ^eÁvwbK
M†elYvi gyLv†c¶x bq| Avjvni weavY wPiš—b|

Avjvn iveŸyj Avjvgxb `^xq m„wó RM†Zi g†a` wb†`©k,
ûKzg I Bev`†Zi gva`†g hv wKQz AZ`vek`K K††Qb Zv†Z
i†q†Q wnKgZ, †Mvcb ZZ; I mvwe©K Kj`vY hv `^xq ev>`v†`i
Rb` `ywbqv I AvwLiv†Zi mKj mdjZv e†q wb†q Av†m|

Av†jgMY D†jL K††Qb †h, Bev`Z mg~†ni gva`†g Avjvni
Bev`Z KivB n†jv g~j ev Avmj, hw`I †mB Bev`Z, wji wnKgZ I
g~j inm` D`NvUb bv †nvK| AZGe gymwjg†`i DwPr n†e Avj-
vni Bev`†Zi D††k` Zuvi Av†`k, wj cvjb Kiv, Avi wZwb hv
wb†la K††Qb Zv †_†K weiZ _vKv| hw` Bev`Z mg~†ni
wnKgZ I g~j inm` ev>`vi Kv†Q cÖKvkwZ nq Zvn†j Zvi
BqvKxb e„w× cv†e Ges Cgvb gheyZ n†e G Rb` †h, Avjvni
cÖwZwU wb†`©†k i†q†Q ev>`vi mvwe©K mdjZv, †mŠfvM`,
Kvwgqvex I g^{1/2}j|

G cy`—†K wKQz Bmjvgx weavb hv D×šyj Kziv wek|we`"vjq,
g°v gyKviivgv, †mŠ`x Avi†e Aa`vqbiZ Ae`vq Avgvi ü`†q
AvKl©b m„wó K†iwQj †m, wj wewfbœ wKZve, cî cwîKvi ZË;
I eÜz evÜ†ei mn†hvwMZv wb†q weÁv†bi `„wó†Z we†kIY K†i
ÖBmjvgx weavb I AvaywbK weÁvbÓ bv†g Gi cÖ_g LÜ
cvVKe„†>`i nv†Z Zz†j w`w"Q|

Ab`vb` AvnKvg M†elYvaxb i†q†Q| gvbyl wnmv†e fyj Î"wU
nlqvB `^vfvweK| ZvB m×švwbZ cvVKM†Yi wbKU Avgvi
AvKzj Av†e`b, †Kv_vl †Kvb fyj Î"wU cwijw¶Z n†j A_ev
ms†hvRb we†qvR†bi cÖ†qvRb g†b Ki†j `qv K†i Avgv†K
Rvbv†eb| Avcbv†`i mycivgk© mv`†i MÖnY Kiv n†e
BbkvAvjvn|

cwi†k†l H me mn†hvMx I ifvKvsLx†`i cÖwZ K...ZÁZv RvbvB
hviv Avgv†K me© Kv†R mvnvh` K††Qb| Zviv A†b†KB Avj-
vni mš'wó AR©†bi Rb`B K††Qb weavq bvg cÖKv†k
Awb"QzK| Avjvn Zv†`i†K m†e©vËg cÖwZ`vb w`b| Avgxb|

**gynv×šv` lmgvb
Mwb**

ذَلِكَ الْكِتَابُ لَا رَيْبَ فِيهِ (سورة البقرة : 2)

Bnv Ggb MÖš' hvi gṭa" †Kvb mṭ>`n †bB|
(m~iv evKviv t 2 AvqvZ)|

Avj KziAvb wPiš—b gyÖwRhv

gnvb Avjvn iveÿyj Avjvgxb gvbe RvwZ†K m,,wó K†i i“†ni
RM†Z mg— i“n †_†K A½xKvi wb†qwQ†jb| wZwb e†jwQ†jbt
أَلَسْتُ بِرَبِّكُمْ (Avwg wK †Zvgv†`i cÖfy bB?) Zviv cÖwZDËi
K†iwQjt بلى (Aek`B)|

Zvi ci µgvš^†q gvbe RvwZi c,,w_ex†Z AvMgb N†U| gvbyl
hLb kqZv†bi Kzgš;bvq †mB Aw½Kv†ii K_v fy†j wM†q c_áo
n†Z _v†K ZLb m,,wóKZ©v ^xq`qv I Ki“Yvq Zv†`i
wn`v†q†Zi Rb` bex ivm~j †cÖiY K†ib| †Kvb eyw×gvb e`w³
hLb †Kvb e`w³, mxcÖ`vq A_ev`†ji Kv†Q †Kvb`~Z †cÖiY
K†ib ZLb Ggb wKQz AvjvgZ Zvi mv†_cvVvb hv†Z Zviv
Avk|— n†Z cv†i †h, †m mwZ`B Zvi c¶ †_†K G†m†Q| †Kvb
e`w³ hw` Zvi msev` evn†Ki mZ`Zv I Zvi cwiP†qi Rb`
AvjvgZ wba©viY Ki†Z cv†i, Avi whwb AvnKvgyj nv†Kgxb
wZwb wK Zvi ^xq ivm~jM†Yi cwiP†qi Rb` AvjvgZ
wba©viY Ki†eb bv?

GLv†b Avjvni c¶ †_†K ivm~jM†Yi nvZ w`†q Ggb wKQz
AvjvgZ cÖKvk cvq hv GKgvĹ m,,wóKZ©vi ^ewkól m,,wó
RM†Zi †Kn Abyifc Ki†Z AcviM| AZtci Zviv`„p wek|v†mi
mv†_Rvb†Z cv†i †h, GUv Avjvn Qvov †KD Ki†Z cv†i bv|
GUvB n†”Q gyÖwRhv, Avi gyÖwRhv cÖKvk cvq Avjvni nK
bexM†Yi gva`†g Zv†`i mZ`Zv Ges Zv†`i wimvjvZ mve`—
Kivi Rb`| Cmv (Avt) Gi Rev†b Gikv` n†”Qt

وَرَسُولًا إِلَىٰ بَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ أَنِّي قَدْ جِئْتُكُمْ بِآيَةٍ مِنْ رَبِّكُمْ أَنِّي أَخْلُقُ لَكُمْ مِنَ
الطِّينِ كَهَيْئَةِ الطَّيْرِ فَأَنْفُخُ فِيهِ فَيَكُونُ طَيْرًا بِإِذْنِ اللَّهِ وَأُبْرِئُ الْأَكْمَةَ
وَالْأَبْرَصَ وَأَخْيِي الْمَوْتَىٰ بِإِذْنِ اللَّهِ وَأَنْتُمْ بِمَا تَأْكُلُونَ وَمَا تَدْخُرُونَ فِي
بُيُوتِكُمْ إِنِّي فِي ذَلِكَ لَآيَةٌ لَكُمْ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ مُؤْمِنِينَ ٤٩ آل عمران

A_©t Avi ebx BmivBj†`i Rb` ivm~j wnmv†e Zv†K g†bvbxZ
Ki†jb| wZwb e†jbt wbðqB Avwg †Zvgv†`i cvjbKZ©vi c¶
†_†K wb`k©b mg~n wb†q G†mwQ| Avwg †Zvgv†`i Rb`
gvwU Øviv cvwLi AvK...wZ ^Zix K†i †`B, Zvici Zv†Z hLb
dZRkvi cÖ`vb Kwi, ZLb Zv Avjvni ûKz†g Doš— cvwL†Z
cwiYZ n†q hvq| Avi Avwg my` K†i Zzwj Rb¥vÜ†K Ges
†k|ZKzô †ivMx†K| Avwg Avjvni ûKz†g g,,Z†K RxweZ K†i †`B
Ges Avwg †Zvgv†`iK e†j †`B hv †Zvgiv †L†q Avm Ges hv
†Zvgiv N†i †i†L Avm| G†Z †Zvgv†`i Rb` wb`©kb i†q†Q hw`
†Zvgiv wek|vmx nl| (m~iv Av†j Bgivb, 3t 89 AvqvZ)|
cÖ†Z`K hy†Mi bex ivm~j†K wZwb †m hy†Mi RbM†Yi mvaviY
cÖebZv Abycv†Z gyÖwRhv`vb K†i†Qb| Cmv (Avt) Gi hy†M
wPwKrmv weÁvb Pig wK†i DcbxZ n†qwQj| Zv†K gyÖwRhv
†`qv n†qwQj Rb¥vÜ†K`„wó mæúbœ K†i †`qv Ges Kzó
†ivMMÖ`†K my` K†i †Zvjv|

وَلَقَدْ آتَيْنَا مُوسَىٰ تِسْعَ آيَاتٍ بَيِّنَاتٍ (الإسراء 101)

A_© t Avwg g~mv†K cÖKvk" bqWU gyÖwRhv `vb K†iwQ|
(m~iv ebx BmivCj, 17t 101 AvqvZ)|
Zvi g†a" jvwV†K mv†c cwiYZ Kiv Ges nvZ†K eM†ji wfZi t_†K
†ei K†i iā Kiv wQj cÖavb; th†nZz tmB hy†M Rv`y g†šzi eûj
cÖPjb l cÖPzi cÖfve wQj|
ivm~†j Kvixg mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg Ggb GK hy†M
Avi†e t†cÖwiZ n†qwQ†jb th hy†M Aviex mvwn†Z"i DrKl©
mvwaZ n†qwQj| Avjvn ZvÖAvjv Zuvi tkªô bexi tkªô l wPiš
—b gyÖwRhv wnmv†e Avj-KziAvb†K wba©viY K†i†Qb hvi
i†q†Q eY©bv ^bc~Y", cwiwa wbifcY, AwZ A†i wekvj eY©bv,
Acifc cÖKvk f½x, AwZ D"Pv†½i Dcgv, fv†ei Mv†xh©,
Z†_i weixZv, wPËvKl©K mywekvj mvewjj Mv_ybx| tbB
Zv†Z AmsMwZ ev AmvgÄm"|

لَا يَأْتِيهِ الْبَاطِلُ مِنْ بَيْنِ يَدَيْهِ وَلَا مِنْ خَلْفِهِ تَنْزِيلٌ مِنْ حَكِيمٍ حَمِيدٍ
فصلت 42

A_©t G†Z wg_`vi tKvb cÖfve tbB; mvg†bi w`K t_†Kl tbB
Ges wcQ†bi w`K t_†Kl tbB| GUv cÖvÁ, cÖkswmZ Avjvni c¶
t_†K AeZxY©| (m~iv dzmwmjvZ, 41t 42 AvqvZ)|
ZvB GB KziAvb iay Avie RvwZi Rb" bq, eis mviv `ywbqvi
me© hy†Mi gvby†li Rb" P`v†jÄ n†q i†q†Q| tmB hy†Mi l eo
eo Kwe mvwnwZ"K KziAv†bi P`v†jÄi tgvKv†ejvq bwZ
^xKvi Ki†Z eva" n†qwQj| g°vi Kvwdi†`i mvg†b KziAvb
my`úó P`v†jÄ tNvlyv K†i†Q G_m†ú†K© Gikv` n†q†Qt
قُلْ لِّئِنْ اجْتَمَعَتِ الْإِنْسُ وَالْجِنُّ عَلَى أَنْ يَأْتُوا بِمِثْلِ هَذَا الْقُرْآنِ لَا يَأْتُونَ
بِمِثْلِهِ وَلَوْ كَانَ بَعْضُهُمْ لِبَعْضٍ ظَهِيرًا الإسراء 88

A_©t ejyb! hw` gvbe l wRb RvwZ GB KziAv†bi Abyifc iPbv
K†i Avbvq†bi Rb" GKwîZ nq Ges Zviv ci`ú†ii mvnvh"Kvix nq
Zeyl Zviv KLbl Gi Abyifc iPbv K†i Avb†Z cvi†e bv| (m~iv
Bmiv, 17t 88 AvqvZ)|

وَإِنْ كُنْتُمْ فِي رَيْبٍ مِمَّا نَزَّلْنَا عَلَىٰ عَبْدِنَا فَأْتُوا بِسُورَةٍ مِثْلِهِ وَادْعُوا
شُهَدَاءَكُمْ مِنْ دُونِ اللَّهِ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ صَادِقِينَ 23 قَالُوا لَمْ تَفْعَلُوا وَلَنْ تَفْعَلُوا
فَاتَّقُوا النَّارَ الَّتِي وَقُودُهَا النَّاسُ وَالْجِبَارَةُ أَعَدَّتْ لِلْكَافِرِينَ البقرة 24
A_©t GZ` m†ú†K© hw` tZvgv†`i tKvb m†`n_v†K, hv
Avwg Avgvi ev`vi cÖwZ AeZxY© K†iwQ, Zvn†j Gi gZ
GKwU m~iv iPbv K†i wb†q G†mv| GK Avjvn†K Qvov,
tZvgv†`i tmB me mvnvh"Kvix†`i†Kl m†½ bvl hw` tZvgiv
mZ`ev`x n†q_vK| Avi hw` Zv bv cvi, Aek" Zv tZvgiv KLbl
cvi†e bv, Zvn†j tmB Rvnvboev†gi Av_b†K fq Ki hvi Rjvjbv
n†e gvbyl l cv_i, hv cÖ`Z Kiv n†q†Q Kvwdi†`i Rb"| (m~iv
evKviv 2t 23l24 AvqvZ)| Ab`î ewY©Z n†q†Qt

أَمْ يَقُولُونَ افْتَرَاهُ قُلْ فَأْتُوا بِعَشْرِ سُورٍ مِثْلِهِ مُفْتَرِيَاتٍ وَادْعُوا مَنْ اسْتَطَعْتُمْ
مِنْ دُونِ اللَّهِ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ صَادِقِينَ 13 قَالُوا لَمْ يَسْتَجِيبُوا لَكُمْ فَأَعْلَمُوا أَنَّ
أَنْزَلَ يَعْلَمُ اللَّهُ وَأَنْ لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا هُوَ فَهَلْ أَنْتُمْ مُسْلِمُونَ هود 14

A_©t Zviv wK e†j, KziAvb Zzwg ^Zix K†iQ? Zzwg ej, Zvn†j
tZvgivl Abyifc `kwU m~iv ^Zix K†i wb†q G†mv Ges Avjvn

Qvov hv†K cvi †W†K bvl, hw` †Zvgiv mZ`ev`x nl| AZtci
Zviv hw` Zv†`i K_v c~iY Ki†Z AcviM nq Zvn†j †R†b tiL, GwU
Avjvni Bj&g Øviv AeZxY© n†q†Q, Avi BqvKxb K†i bvl †h,
Avjvn e`ZxZ Ab` †Kvb gvÖey` †bB| AZGe GLb wK †Zvgiv
AvZ¥mgvc©b Ki†e? (m~iv û`, 11t 13 l 14 AvqvZ)|
KziAvbx P`v†j†Äi mvg†b mK†j —ã n†q †Mj| Avi†ei Kvwidi
gykwiKiv ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjv†gi GB `vex
wg_v cÖgvwYZ Kivi Ggb †Kvb cÖ†Póv †bB hv Aeja^b
K†iwb| GB c†_ Zviv Zv†`i Rvb gvj me wewj†q w`†q†Q| wcÖq
Ges wbKURb†`i†K wbtms†Kv†P Z`vM K†i†Q| wb†R†`i cÖvY
ch©š— wemR©b w`†q†Q| Zv†`i hy×evRiv gq`v†b Zvey
†M†o†Q| cÖvY evwR †i†L jovB K†i†Q| mæú`kvjxiv Zv†`i mg`
— ab fvÛvi DRvo K†i w`†q†Q| Kwe, mvwnwZ`K Ges Abj
el©x e³viv Avi†ei gi“f~wg†K DËß Ab†j cwiYZ K†i†Q| G me
wKQzB Zviv K†i†Q| wKš' hv cv†iwb Zv nj cweĹ KziAv†bi
†QvÆ GKwU m~ivi Abyifc wKQz iPbv K†i D³ P`v†j†Äi Reve
w`†Z| Zviv GK ev†K` ^xKvi Ki†Z eva` n†q†Q †h, GUv †Kvb
gvby†li ^Zix_n†Z cv†i bvl|

وَمَا كَانَ هَذَا الْقُرْآنُ أَنْ يُفْتَرَى مِنْ دُونِ اللَّهِ وَلَكِنْ تَصْدِيقَ الَّذِي بَيْنَ يَدَيْهِ
وَتَفْصِيلَ الْكِتَابِ لَا رَيْبَ فِيهِ مِنْ رَبِّ الْعَالَمِينَ [يونس 37]

Avi GB KziAvb Ggb †Kvb wRwbm bq hv Avjvni Anx l wk¶lv
e`ZxZ iPbv K†i jlqv mæde n†Z cv†i; eis G†Zv c~†e© hv
G†m†Q Gi mZ`Zvi ^xK...wZ l Avj-wKZv†ei we`—vwiZ ifc|
GUv †h wek!wbqš—vi Zid n†Z Avmv wKZve, Zv†Z †Kvb
m†>`n †bB| (m~iv BDbym, 10t 37 AvqvZ)|

تَنْزِيلُ الْكِتَابِ مِنَ اللَّهِ الْعَزِيزِ الْعَلِيمِ [غافر 2]

A_©t GB (KziAvb) gnv civµgkvjx gnvAvbx Avjvni c¶ n†ZB
AeZxY© MÖš'| (m~iv g~Öwgb, 40t AvqvZ)|

GB KvjRqx MÖš' †hgb †q†Q Áv†bi cÖmvi, hyw³i `„oZv l
Z†_`i wbfy©jZv, †Zgwb †q†Q mgMÖ m„wói me©Kv†ji
cÖ†qvRb Ges gvbe Rxe†bi cÖ†Z`K w`†Ki cwic~Y©
Av†jvPbv| wek! cwiPvjbvq my>`iZg wbqg Ges e`w³MZ l
mgwóMZ Rxeb †_†K mgvR l ivóxq Rxe†bi wbf~©j weavb| G
Qvovl Rxe-weÁvb, GgbwK ivRbxwZ l mgvR bxwZi mKj
w`†Ki wbfy©j c\_ wb†`©k| GK K_vq ej†Z cvwi †h, Rxe†bi
_i“Z;c~Y© mKj w`K hv gvby†li Kíbvq D™ de n†Z cv†i, me
wKQzB G MÖš' †q†Q|

مَا قَرَرْنَا فِي الْكِتَابِ مِنْ شَيْءٍ (الأنعام 38)

A_©t Avwg †Kvb wKQz wjL†Z ev` w`Bwb| (m~iv AvbAvg,
6t 38 AvqvZ)|

Avjvni GB weavb_wj hLbB Mfxi fv†e m~² `„wó†Z wPš—v
Kiv nq ZLbB my`úó fv†e cwiùzwUZ nq †h, Avjvn iveŸyj
Avjvgxb G_wj GKgvĹ gvbe RvwZi mvwe©K Kj`v†Yi Rb`B

wba©viY K††Qb, Avi †mB gyn~†Z©B Avgvi gv_v gnvb Avj-
vni Rb" B g†bi ARv†š— Ggwb†ZB by†q Av†m|

weÁvb wk¶v Kivi cÖwZ KziAv†bi Drmvn

gnvb iveŸyj Avjvgxb Avjvn ZvÖAvjvB n†"Qb mgMÖ we†k|i
GKgvî m³óv, wbqš¿K I cwiPvjK| AvjvnB me©gq I mKj ¶lgZvi
Drm| gvbeKz†ji wbqš¿Y I mve©¶wYK kvwš—i Rb" wZwb
Zv†`i†K w`†q†Qb wek| ~^xK...Z KvjRqx gnvb Av`k©
KyiAvb, hvi g†a" i†q†Q me©Kv†jb gvby†li Rb" c~Y©v½
Rxeb-weavb, e" w³, cwievi, mgvR, ivóª Ges Avš—R©vwZK
†¶¶¶ my~úó I mve©Rbxb w`K wb†`©kbvi cvkvcvwk Ávb
weÁv†bi welq mg~†ni AmsL Av†jvPbv| e" RM†Zi ÁvbB
ÖweÁvbÖ| Avj KyiAvb ag©xq welqvewji mv†_ mv†_
cvw_©e Ávb jv†fi Rb" c„w_exi e" RMZ Z_v weÁvb welqK
eû Av†jvPbv K††Q| Gfv†eB KziAv†bi mv†_ weÁv†bi mæúK©|
AvR weÁv†bi AfyZc~e© DbæwZ†Z Pg†K DVv gvbyl
KziAvbx Rxeb e" e"v†K eZ©gvb hy†Mi Rb" Abychy³ e†j g†b
Ki†Q| ZvB KziAv†bi e"vc"v†i weÁvb wfwËK Av†jvPbv Kiv
GKvš— cÖ†qvRb i†q†Q| Avjvn cÖ`Ë Bmjvg gvby†li KvQ †_†K
nvwi†q hvlqvi ci Avevi hLb gnvbex gynvæšv` mvjvjvû
AvjvBwn lqv mvjv†gi Kv†Q Zv wReivCj Av. Gi gva"†g
KziAvb AvKv†i bvwhj n†Z ii" Kij ZLb Zvi cÖ_g evK" wQj
ÔcoÖ|

اقْرَأْ بِاسْمِ رَبِّكَ الَّذِي خَلَقَ ۝1 خَلَقَ الْإِنْسَانَ مِنْ عَلَقٍ ۝2 اقْرَأْ وَرَبُّكَ
الْأَكْرَمُ ۝3 الَّذِي عَلَّمَ بِالْقَلَمِ ۝4 عَلَّمَ الْإِنْسَانَ مَا لَمْ يَعْلَمْ ۝5

A_©t cvV Ki"b Avcbvi i†ei bv†g, whwb m„wó K††Qb| wZwb
gvbyl†K m„wó K††Qb RgvU evav i³ †_†K| cvV Ki"b, gnv
`qvjy Avcbvi cvjbKZ©vi bv†g, whwb K†gi mvnv†h" wk¶v
w`†q†Qb| Ggb wk¶v w`†q†Qb, gvbyl hv RvbZ bv| (m~iv
AvjvK, 96t 1-5 AvqvZ)|

Bmjvg Avgv†`i†K thgb Bjg ev Ávb AR©b Kivi Rb" Av†`k I
Drmvn cÖ`vb K††Q †Zgwb Aby†cÖiYv hywM†q†Q hv†Z
Avgiv RMZ mg~n†K wb†q wPš—v M†elYv Kwi| Ggb wK
Avgv†`i ü`†q th mg— welq wb†q fvebvi D™¢e nq †mB
mg— welq wb†q Avgiv thb M†elYv Kwi| Avjvn ZvAvjv e†jbt
أَوَلَمْ يَنْظُرُوا فِي مَلَكُوتِ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ وَمَا خَلَقَ اللَّهُ مِنْ شَيْءٍ
(الأعراف185)

A_©t AvKvk I c„w_ex†Z Avjvn hv wKQz m„wó K††Qb Zv
wK Zviv †`†Lwb? (m~iv Avivd, 7t 185 AvqvZ)|

أَوَلَمْ يَرَوْا إِلَى مَا خَلَقَ اللَّهُ مِنْ شَيْءٍ (النحل 48)

A_©t Zviv wK Avjvn m„wRZ e"mg~n †`†L bv? (m~iv bvnj
16 t 48 AvqvZ)|

انْظُرُوا مَاذَا فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ (يونس 101)

A_©t Avmgvb mg~n l hgxb wK i#q#Q tZvgiv tP#q t`L|
(m~iv BDbym, 10t 101 AvqvZ)|

فَانْظُرْ إِلَى آثَارِ رَحْمَةِ اللَّهِ كَيْفَ يُحْيِي الْأَرْضَ بَعْدَ مَوْتِهَا (الروم 50)

A_©t AZGe tZvgiv Avjvni ing#Zi wb`k©b j¶ Ki, wKfv#e
wZwb c,,w_exi gvwU#K g,,Zz`i ci RxweZ K#ib| (m~iv i`g,
30t 50 AvqvZ)|

فَلْيَنْظُرِ الْإِنْسَانُ إِلَى طَعَامِهِ □24□

A_©t gvbyl Zvi Lv#`i cÖwZ j¶ Ki`K| m~iv Avevmv, 80 t 24
AvqvZ)|

فَلْيَنْظُرِ الْإِنْسَانُ مِمَّ خُلِقَ □5□

A_©t gvbyl#`i tLqvj Kiv DwPZ, wK e` t_#K Zv#`i#K m,,wó
Kiv n#q#Q| (m~iv ZvwiK, 86t 5 AvqvZ)|

Dc#i D#jwLZ AvqvZ, wj#Z Ávbx t#vK#`i#K gnvb Avjvn weÁvb
PP©vi cÖwZ Drmvn cÖ`vb K#i#Qb Ges Avnevb
Rvwb#q#Qb| Aci w`#K hviv wPš—v l M#elYv K#i Zv#`i
cÖksmv K#i Avjvn ZvAvjv e#jbt

الَّذِينَ يَذْكُرُونَ اللَّهَ قِيَامًا وَقُعُودًا وَعَلَىٰ جُنُوبِهِمْ وَيَتَفَكَّرُونَ فِي خَلْقِ
السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ (آل عمران 191)

A_©t hviv `uvwotq, e#m l kvwqZ Ae`vq Avjvn#K `#iY K#i
Ges Avmgvb l hgxbi m,,wó m#ú#K© wPš—v l M#elYv K#i|
(m~iv Av#j Bgivb, 3t 191 AvqvZ)| GB Avqv#Z Ávbx t#vK#`i
cwiPq t`qv n#q#Q| Zviv m,,wó inm` m#^#Ü wPš—v l
M#elYv K#ib| Avjvni Kz`i#Zi %ewk#ó gy» n#q Avjvn#K
me©ve`vq `#iY K#ib|

G Qvovl Avjvn gvby#li g#a` hviv Ávbx, weØvb l wPš—vkxj
Zv#`i wbKU wewfbœ e`i eY©bv l hyw³ tck K#i cwi#k#l
e#j#Qbt

إِن فِي ذَلِكَ لَآيَاتٍ لِّقَوْمٍ يَعْقِلُونَ -13-4
إِن فِي ذَلِكَ لَآيَاتٍ لِّقَوْمٍ يَتَفَكَّرُونَ -13-3
إِن فِي ذَلِكَ لَآيَاتٍ لِّلْعَالَمِينَ -30-22
إِن فِي ذَلِكَ لَعِبْرَةٌ لِّأُولِي الْأَبْصَارِ -24-44

G#Z eyw×gvb t#vK#`i Rb` i#q#Q eú wb`k©b| Avevi KLbl
e#j#Qb wPš—vkxj e`w³i Rb` Ávbx m#cÖ`v#qi Rb` Ges `,,wó
m#ú#œ t#vK#`i Rb` BZ`vw`|

Avjvn ZvAvjv Av#iv e#jbt

أَلَمْ تَرَوْا أَنَّ اللَّهَ سَخَّرَ لَكُم مَّا فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ وَمَا فِي الْأَرْضِ وَأَسْبَغَ عَلَيْكُمْ
نِعَمَهُ ظَاهِرَةً وَبَاطِنَةً (لقمان 20)

A_©t AvKvkge#jx l c,,w_ex#Z hv wKQz Av#Q mg`—B
tZvgv#`i Kj`v#Yi Rb` wb#qvwRZ K#i#Qb Ges tZvgv#`i cÖwZ
Zuvi cÖKvwkZ l AcÖKvwkZ AbyMÖn m#úY© K#i#Qb|
(m~iv jyKgvb, 31t 20 AvqvZ)|

سُئِلَ اللَّهُ أَن تَزِيدَ سَخَرَهُ لَكُم مَّا فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ وَلَقَدْ تَزِيدَ لَكُم مَّا فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ وَلَقَدْ تَزِيدَ لَكُم مَّا فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ □الفتح23□

A_©t c~e© n#Z Avjvni Gifc weavb P#j Avm#Q| Zzwg Avjvni
weav#bi tKvb cwieZ©b t`L#Z cv#e bv| (m~iv dvZ&n, 48t
23 AvqvZ)|

أَفَعَيَّرَ اللَّهُ أَتَّبِعِي حَكَمًا وَهُوَ الَّذِي أَنْزَلَ إِلَيْكُمُ الْكِتَابَ مُفَصَّلًا وَالَّذِينَ آتَيْنَاهُمُ
الْكِتَابَ يَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّهُ مُنَزَّلٌ مِنْ رَبِّكَ بِالْحَقِّ فَلَا تَكُونَنَّ مِنَ الْمُمْتَرِينَ ﴿١١٤﴾ الانعام

A_©t Z#e wK Avwg Avjvn e"ZxZ Ab" †Kvb wePviK
AbymÜvb Kie, A_P wZwbB †Zvgv`i cÖwZ we—vwiZ
MÖš' AeZxY© K†i†Qb? Avwg hv†`i†K MÖš' cÖ`vb K†iwQ
Zviv wbwðZ Rv†b †h, GwU Avcbvi cÖwZcvj†Ki c¶ †_†K
mZ"mn AeZxY© n†q†Q| AZGe Avcbw mskqKvix†`i Āš—
f©y³ n†eb bv| (m~iv AvbAvg, 6t 114 AvqvZ)|
وَتَمَّتْ كَلِمَةُ رَبِّكَ صِدْقًا وَعَدْلًا لَا مُبَدِّلَ لِكَلِمَاتِهِ وَهُوَ السَّمِيعُ الْعَلِيمُ ﴿١١٥﴾ الانعام

A_©t Avcbvi i†ei evK" c~Y© mZ" l mymg| Zuvi ev†K"i
†Kvb cwieZ©bKvix †bB| wZwbB k²eYKvix, gnvÁvbx| (m~iv
AvbAvg, 6t 115 AvqvZ)|

وَمَنْ أَحْسَنُ مِنَ اللَّهِ حُكْمًا لِقَوْمٍ يُوقِنُونَ ﴿٥٠﴾ المائدة
Avjvn A†c¶v wek|vmx†`i Rb" DEg ūKzg`vZv †K i†q†Q?
(m~iv gvwq`v, 5t 50 AvqvZ)|
†Kb Bmjvg cÖwZwU e` wb†q M†elYvi Av†`k K†i†Q? Zv G
Rb" †h, Bmjvg n†"Q mwVK l mZ" ag© hv cÖK...Z m²ovi c¶
†_†K †cÖwiZ| Avjvni mg— gvLjyKv†Zi Ávb Zuvi cÖwZ Ges
Zuvi a†g©i cÖwZ Cgvb†K kw³kvjx Kivi GKwU cš'v|
mwVK ag© Aek"B mwVK Áv†bi cÖwZ Drmvn cÖ`vb K†i|
Abyifc fv†e mwVK Ávb mwVK a†g©i cÖwZ Drmvn cÖ`vb
K†i|

cweĴZvq jvf wK?

cwi`<vi cwi"QbœZv n†jv Bmjv†gi Ggb GKwU ^ewkó" c~Y©
Avgj hv Ab" †Kvb a†g© cwijw¶Z nq bv| Bmjv†g cweĴZv
Cgv†bi A½ wnmv†e eY©bv Kiv n†q†Q| ivm~j mvjvjvû
AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg e†j†Qbt(مسلم) الطهور سَطْرُ الْإِيمَانِ cweĴZv
Cgv†bi A½| (gymwjg)| Aci GK nv`x†m ewY©Zt لَا تُقْبَلُ صَلَاةُ
(مسلم) cweĴZv Qvov bvgvh M„wnZ n†e bv|
(gymwjg)

Avjvn iveŸyj Avjvgxb Bīkv` K†ibt
يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا إِذَا قُمْتُمْ إِلَى الصَّلَاةِ فَاغْسِلُوا وُجُوهَكُمْ وَأَيْدِيَكُمْ إِلَى
الْمَرَافِقِ وَامْسَحُوا بِرُءُوسِكُمْ وَأَرْجُلَكُمْ إِلَى الْكَعْبَيْنِ(المائدة 6)
A_©t l†n hviv Cgvb G†bQ! hLb †Zvgiv bvgv†hi Rb"
`Üvqgvb nl ZLb †Zvgv†`i gyLgÊj l n—mg~n KbyB ch©š—
†aŠZ Ki Ges †Zvgv†`i gv\_v gv†Qn Ki Ges †Zvgv†`i cvÖ_wj
wMiv ch©š— †aŠZ Ki| (m~iv gv†q`v, 5: 6 AvqvZ)|
GB cxwZ ch©v†jvPbv Ki†j †`Lv hvq †h, GK w`†K †hgb Gi
gva`†g Bev`Z Kiv n†"Q, mvlqve AR©b n†"Q Ges _bvn gvd

n#Q Aci w`#K i#q#Q my`Zvmn mvwe©K Kj`vY| ivm~j

mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg e#j#Qbt

أَلَا أَدُلُّكُمْ عَلَىٰ مَا يَمْحُو اللَّهُ بِهَ الْخَطَايَا، وَيَرْفَعُ بِهِ الدَّرَجَاتِ؟ قَالُوا: بَلَىٰ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، قَالَ: إِسْبَاغُ الْوُضُوءِ عَلَى الْمَكَارِهِ، وَكَثْرَةُ الْخُطَا إِلَى الْمَسَاجِدِ، وَاتِّبَاطُ الصَّلَاةِ بَعْدَ الصَّلَاةِ فَذَلِكُمُ الرِّبَاطُ فَذَلِكُمُ الرِّبَاطُ (مسلم)

A_©t Avwg wK †Zvgv#`i#K Ggb GK wRwb#mi mUvb w`e bv

hvi Øviv Avjvn ,bvn gy#Q w`#eb Ges m#svb e,,w× K#i

w`#eb? Zviv ej#jbt nu`v Bqv ivm~jyjn! wZwb ej#jbt my>`i

l fvjfv#e Ah~ Kiv, tekx tekx gmwR#` Mgb Kiv Ges GK

mvjv#Zi ci Ab` mvjv#Zi Rb` A#c¶vq_vKv| G,wj Aek`B

†Zvgiv wbqwgZfv#e cvjb Ki#e| (gymwjg) Aci GK nv`x#m

ewY©Z n#q#Q:

إِذَا تَوَضَّأَ الْعَبْدُ الْمُسْلِمُ أَوْ الْمُؤْمِنُ فَغَسَلَ وَجْهَهُ حَرَجَ مِنْ وَجْهِهِ كُلِّ خَطِيئَةٍ نَظَرَ إِلَيْهَا بَعَيْنُهُ مَعَ الْمَاءِ أَوْ مَعَ آخِرِ قَطْرِ الْمَاءِ حَتَّى يَخْرُجَ تَقِيًّا مِنَ الذُّنُوبِ (رواه مالك)

A_©t hLb †Kvb gymwjg A_ev gyÖwgb ev>`v Ah~ K#i, AZtci

Zvi gyL gÊj taŠZ K#i, cvwbi mv#_ Zvi P¶z w`#q th ,bvn

msNwVZ n#q#Q †mB mKj ,bvn †Pnviv †_#K †ei nq; Ggb wK

†m ,bvn †_#K cweÎ n#q hvq| (gyqvËv Bgvv gvwjK)

weÁvb cÖhyw³ hZB GwM#q hv#Q Bmjvgx wewa weavb

ZZB wbf©yj, mZ` l mvwe©K Kj`vYKi wnmv#e cwiMwbZ

n#Q| AvaywbK weÁv#b cÖKvk th, e`vK#Uwiqv, fvBivm l

Ab`vb` Ggb me ¶z`^a Rxeby AvKv#k evZv#m wePiY Ki#Q hv

me mgq gvby#li gyL, †PvL, bvK, Kvb, GgbwK †jvgKzcmn

wewfbœ c_ w`#q kix#i cÖ#ek K#i ¶wZ Kivi †Póv K#i#Q|

Wvt gynv#š` Zv#iK gvngy` eY©bv K#i#Qbt Ah~i Øviv kix#i

H Ask cwi<vi nq th Ask kix#i tivM e,,w× l m#cÖmvi#Yi

cÖavb gva`g|<sup>1</sup> tivM e`vwa wbqš#Y ivLvi mnR c×wZ GUvB

th, H A^{1/2}, wji msi¶Y Ki#Z n#e| Ah~ †`#n tivM e`vwa cÖ#e#ki

iv`—v mg~#ni AZš; cÖnix|

Ah~i c×wZ eY©bv Ki#Z wM#q D#jL Kiv n#q#Q Dmgvb web

Avd&dvb iv. Gi nv`xmt

إنه دعا بوضوء فتوضأ: فغسل كفيه ثلاث مرات، ثم مضمض واستنثر ثم غسل وجهه ثلاث مرات، ثم غسل يده اليمنى إلى المرافق ثلاث مرات، ثم غسل يده اليسرى مثل ذلك، ثم مسح رأسه ثم غسل رجله اليمنى إلى الكعبين ثلاث مرات ثم غسل اليسرى مثل ذلك، ثم قال: رَأَيْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ تَوَضَّأَ نَحْوَ وَضُوءِي هَذَا (رواه مسلم)

A_©: wZwb Ah~i cvwb Avb#Z ej#jbt| AZtci Ah~ Ki#jbt| wZwb

`yB nv#Zi KewR wZbevi K#i taŠZ Ki#jbt| Zvici wZbevi gyLgÊj

taŠZ Ki#jbt| Zvici Wvb nvZ KbyB ch©š— wZbevi taŠZ Ki#jbt|

Ggwb fv#e evg nvZ taŠZ Ki#jbt| AZtci Zvi gv_v gv#Qn Ki#jbt |

Zvici Zvi Wvb cv UvLby ch©š— wZbevi taŠZ Ki#jbt Zvici

Ggwb fv#e evg cv taŠZ Ki#jbt| AZtci ej#jbt Avwg ivm~j mvj-

¹ gwvmK Kvevi c#_, tg 1998|

vjvû AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg†K Avgvi GB Ah~i bˆvq Ah~ Ki†Z
††LwQ| (gymwjg)|
Dc†ivwjwLZ nv`x†m ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg†gi
wk¶v Abyhvqx gy†L cvwb w`evi c~†e© `yB nv†Zi KewR fvj
K†i taŠZ Ki†Z nq| ˆvˆˆ weÁvb eY©bv Ki†Q th, nv†Z
mvaviYZt gqjv l Rxeby _v†K| gy†L cvwb w`evi c~†e© Zv
hw` fvj K†i cwiˆˆvi bv Kiv nq Zvn†j tmB Rxeby gy†Li
gva`†g kix†i cÖ†ek K†i ˆv†ˆˆi ¶wZ Ki†Z cv†i| wPwKrmv
weÁvb Avil eY©bv K†i†Q th, tekx tekx Kzwj Kiv ˆv†ˆˆi
Rbˆ DcKvix| gvbyl hLb Lvˆˆ Lvq ZLb Lvˆˆvsk `uv†Zi duv†K
Aewkó _v†K| G w`†K eˆvKUwivq bvgK aYsmvZ¥K ¶z`a
Rxeby evZv†mi mv†_ H mgˆ— Lvˆˆ Kbvq cÖ†ek K†i cÖfve
weˆ—vi K†i| Rxebyi esk weˆ—vi GZ tekx th, GK GKwU
Rxeby cÖwZ wlk†m†Kû mg†qi g†aˆˆ `yBwU K†i evˆPv Rb¥
w`†Z cv†i| GgbwK†mB beRvZ evˆPvwU Avevi 30†m†Kû ci
evˆPv††qvi ¶gZv iv†L| A_P GB me ¶z`a Rxeby Abywe¶b
hš; Qvov Lvjx†Pv†L††Lv hvq bv| `š—†iv†Mi Wv³viMY e†jb,
`š—†iv†Mi cÖavb KviY n†ˆQ `uv†Zi duv†K AvU†K _vKv
Lvˆˆvsk| Gi gva`†g Rxeby Zvi esk weˆ—vi K†i `uvZ l
`uv†Zi gvox†i Pig ¶wZ mvab K†i| iay ZvB bq, eis _yZzi
mvnv†hˆˆ cvKˆˆjx†Z cÖ†ek K†i wewfbœ†ivM eˆvwai m,,wó
K†i| Avgiv gymwjg, Avgv†ˆi Kv†Q i†q†Q†PŠikZ eQi c~†e©
gnvbex†i wk¶v, hvi g†aˆˆ i†q†Q Øxb, `ywbqvi Kvwgqvex|
ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg bvgv†Ri c~†e© Ah~i
mgq Nyg††K D†V, evox†Z cÖ†e†ki mgq, w`†bi cÖ_g l†kl
fv†M, Aynv†ii Av†M l c†i†tgmlqvK eˆenvi Ki†Zb| thg†t

عن أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ قَالَ:
لَوْلَا أَنْ أَشَقَّ عَلَى أُمَّتِي لِأَمْرِهِمْ بِالسَّوَالِكِ عِنْدَ كُلِّ صَلَاةٍ (متفق عليه) وفي
روايةٍ عِنْدَ كُلِّ وَضُوءٍ

A_©t Avey ûivqBiv iv. n†Z ewY©Zt wbðqB ivm~j mvjvjvû
AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg e†j†Qb, Avgvi D†††Zi hw` Kó bv n†Zv
Zvn†j AekˆB Avwg Zv†ˆi†K cÖ†ZˆK bvgv†Ri c~†e©
†gmlqvK Kivi ûKzg KiZvg| (eyLvix l gymwjg) Abˆ eY©bvq
i†q†Q, ÔcÖ†ZˆK Ah~i c~†e©Ö|

عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ، كَانَ إِذَا دَخَلَ
بَيْتَهُ بَدَأَ بِالسَّوَالِكِ (رواه مسلم)

A_©t Av†qkv iv. n†Z ewY©Z, wZwb e†j†Qbt ivm~j mvjvjvû
AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg hLb ˆxq evox†Z cÖ†ek Ki†Zb ZLb
wZwb†gmlqvK Ki†Zb| (gymwjg)|

عَنْ حُذَيْفَةَ كَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ إِذَا قَامَ لِيَتَهَجَّدَ يَشْوَصُ
أَيُّ يُدْلِكُ قَاهُ بِالسَّوَالِكِ (متفق عليه)

A_©t ûRvBdv iv. n†Z ewY©Z, wZwb e†j†Qbt ivm~j mvjvjvû
AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg hLb Zvnv³⁄⁴yˆ bvgv†Ri Rbˆ RvM†Zb ZLb
†gmlqvK eˆenvi Ki†Zb| (eyLvix l gymwjg)|

عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ، قَالَ: السَّوَاكُ مُطَهِّرَةٌ لِلْقَمِّ، مَرْصَاةٌ لِلرَّبِّ (رواه النسائي والبيهقي)

Av†qkv ivt n†Z ewY©Z, ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg
e††Qbt †gmlqvK gyL†K cwe† iv†L Ges Avjvni mš'wó Avbvqb
K†i| (bvmvC, evBnvKx)|

عَنْ أَبِي مُوسَى الْأَشْعَرِيِّ قَالَ: دَخَلْتُ عَلَى النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ
وَطَرَفُ السَّوَاكِ عَلَى لِسَانِهِ (رواه مسلم)

A_©t Avey g~mv Avj-Avkqvix iv. n†Z ewY©Z, wZwb
e††Qbt Avwg bex Kixg mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjv†gi Kv†Q
cÖ†ek Kijvg, ZLb Zvi gy†L †gmlqvK wQj| (gymwjg)| Ggb
Avil A†bK nv`xm cvlqv hvq, hvi gva`†g gnv bex mvjvju
AvjvBwn lqv mvjv†gi Av`k© AbymÜvb Ki†† t`Lv hv†e th,
gvbe RvwZi mvwe©K my`Zvi Rb` m`v me©`v wZwb
wgmlqvK Kivi cÖwZ i`Zi Av†ivc K††Qb| mv†_ mv†_ Ah~i
mgq I Lvlqvi c†il Kzwj Kivi wb†`©k w`†q†Qb|

عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَمَرَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ
بِالْمُضَمَّةِ وَالِاسْتِنْشَاقِ (رواه الدار قطنی)

A_©t Avey ûivBiv iv. n†Z ewY©Z, ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn
lqv mvjvg Kzwj Kiv I bv†K cvwb w`†Z Av†`k K††Qb| (`vi"
KzZbx)

eZ©gv†b wPwKrmv weÁvb eY©bv Ki†Q th, MoMov K†i
Kzwj Kivi gva`†g Ubwmjmn Mjvi AmsL` tivM †_†K i¶v cvlqv
hvq| GgbwK evi evi Mjvq cvwb †cuŠQv†bvq Mjv†K K`vbmvi
†_†K i¶v K†i|

Dc†iv³ nv`x†m Kzwj Kivi mv†\_ mv†\_ bv†K cvwb †`qvi Av†`k
K††Qb|_Ab`† wZwb e††Qbt

عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ قَالَ:
إِذَا تَوَضَّأَ أَحَدُكُمْ فَلْيَجْعَلْ فِي أَنْفِهِ مَاءً ثُمَّ لِيَنْثُرْ (متفق عليه)

A_©: †Zvgv†`i †Kn hLb Ah~ Ki†e †m †hb Aek`B Zvi bv†K
cvwb †`q, Zvici Zv †ei K†i †d†j| (eyLvix I gymwjg)|

وَعَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: اسْتَنْثَرُوا
مَرَّتَيْنِ بِالْعَيْنِ أَوْ ثَلَاثًا (رواه أحمد وأبو داود)

A_©t Be†b AveŸvm iv. n†Z ewY©Z, wZwb bex Kixg mvjvj-
vû AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg n†Z eY©bv K††Qbt †Zvgiv fvj fv†e
`yBevi A\_ev wZbevi bv†K cvwb w`†e| (Ave~`vD`, Avng`)|
bvK gvby†li GKwU i`Zic~Y© A½| Avjvn iveŸyj Avjvgxb GB
bv†Ki g†a` Ggb GKwU hšg m„wó K†i †i†L†Qb hvi gva`†g
gvbe †`†ni wPi k† e`vK†Uwiqv, fvBivm I Ab`vb` ¶z`
Rxeby hLb k†vm cÖk†v†mi mv†_ kix†i cÖ†e†ki †Póv K†i
ZLb †m,†jv†K AvU†K †`q| nvjv cÖwZnZ K†i I aŸsm K†i †`q|
Gw`†K ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjv†gi wk¶v Abyhvqx
gymjx e`w³ Kg c†¶ ^`wbK cuvP evi D³ bvK cwi`vi K†i| Gi
d†j gymjx e`w³†`i `vqx mw`©, KvKx wKsev bv†K gvivZ†K
e`vwa cwijw¶Z nq bv|

kvqL Avãjy gRx` Sv>` vbx D†jLK†ibt R%obK wgmix gwnjv
Wv³vi wgm†ii GKwU GjvKvi Rwic Pvwj†q Z_` cÖKvk K†ib †h,
gymjx e`w³†`i gv†S bv†K gvivZ¥K e`wa cwijw¶Z nq bv|
American council for beauty ms`vi mæšvwbZ m`m` †jWx
nxPvi e†jbt gymwjg mæcÖ`v†qi †Kvb cÖKvi imvqwbK †jvkb
e`env†ii cÖ†qvRb †bB, Zviv Bmjvgx cš`vq Ah~ Øviv †Pnvivi
hveZxq †ivM †_†K i¶v cvq| R%obK BD†ivcxq Wv³vi GKwU
cÖeÜ wj†L†Qb, hvi wk†ivbvg wQj ÒP¶z-cvwb-my`ZvÓ
(Eye- water- Health)| D³ cÖe†Ü wZwb G K_vi Dci „i“Zjv†ivc
K†i†Qb †h, wb†Ri P¶z†K w`†b K†qKevi cvwb Øviv †aŠZ
Ki†Z n†e, bZzev gvivZ¥K e`vwa†Z Avµvš— n†K cv†i| A_P
†PŠikZ eQi c~†e© †_†K Avj KziAvb Ggb me wewa weavb
wba©viY K†i†Q hvi g†a` †q†Q me© hy†Mi gvbe RvwZi
my`Zvmn mvwe©K Kj`vY|

bvgv†Ri weav†b ev>`vi wK Kj`vY †q†Q?

Avjvni A†kl Ki“bv Avgv†`i Dci ewl©Z n†”Q Ges Avgiv Avjvni
Adziš— wbqvgZ Dc†fvM KiwQ| wZwb Avgv†`†K DĖg wih&K
w`†q†Qb, my`Zv `vb K†i†Qb, mš—vb I cwievi cwiRb `vb
K†i†Qb, nvqvZ `vb K†i†Qb| Zuvi GB Ki“Yv I wbqvg†Zi K...
ZÁZv Av`vq `yB cxwZi mgš^†q n†q_v†K|
Zvi cÖfyZj†K ^xKvi K†i cÖ_gZt fvj KvR I Ki“Yvi ^xK...wZ
†gŠwLK bq, eis Aš—†ii Aš—t`j †_†K Kiv Ges Dnvi cÖgvY
^i“c bgª I web†qi mv†_ Zuvi Rb` wmR`vq gv_v AebZ Kiv|
w`ZxqZt GB wbÖAvgZ_wj†K msi¶Y Kiv Ges Dnv H fv†e
e`envi Kiv †hfv†e wZwb cQ>` K†ib|
ZvB mvjvZ Av`vq Kiv n†”Q m„wóKZ©vi ûKz†gi ev—evq†b
Aš—†ii wbg©jZv cÖKvk, Zuvi gneŸZ I gh©v`vi ewntcÖKvk|
GB mvjvZ n†”Q cwiYvg`k©x my`„p KvR, hvi †q†Q
wbw`©ó mgq, we†kl GK Ae`v Ges DbœZ cxwZ| mvjvZ
n†”Q Bev`Z mg~†ni g†a` g~j Ges m†e©vĖg AvbyMZ`| GB
mvjvZ Av`v†q ü`q kvš— nq, Aš—i myw`i nq, kixi Avivg
†eva K†i, ivM wb†—R nq, Kz-cÖe„wĖ `gb nq| gymwjg†i
gv†S mæúK© my`„p Kiv, gvby†li gv†S mgZv I mg†e`bv
Avbvqb Kiv, AvBb k„sLjv i¶v, webqx wkóvPvi I nK cvj†bi
e`vcv†i mvjvZ n†”Q Avmj nvwZqv|
GB mvjv†Zi gva`†g ev>`v Zvi m„wóKZ©vi Kv†Q mvnvh` I
kw³ cÖv_©bv K†i, fvj Kv†R Zuvi Kv†Q g`Pvq| K†Vvi `„wó
A_ev KUz evK` A\_ev wb`©qfv†e kw³ cÖ†qv†M hw`m„wói
Kvil cÖwZ Awbó K†i_v†K Zvn†j ¶gv Pvq|
gvbe Rxe†b mvjvZ AZ`š— cÖ†qvRbxq, †hgb cÖ†qvRb Lv`
I cvbxq e`| †Kbbv Lv` I cvbxq kixi MV†bi g~j ev cÖavb
DcKiY Ges †eu†P_vKvi Dcv`vb| Avi mvjvZ n†”Q AvZ¥vi

cÖK...Z DcKiY I kvš—bv cvevi Dcv`vb| mvjvZ gvby†li
Pwi†K ms†kvab K†i, Rb¥MZ Af`vm†K cwieZ©b K†i Ges
m†>`n I wek„sLjvc~Y© Avw` Af`v†mi wei“†x cÖwZeÜKZv
m„wó K†i Ges Zv†K Akxj, wbK...ó I N„wYZ KvR †_†K weiZ
iv†L| Avjvn iveŸyj Avjvgxb Bikv` K†ibt

إِنَّ الصَّلَاةَ تَنْتَهِي عَنِ الْفَحْشَاءِ وَالْمُنْكَرِ (العنكبوت 45)

A_©t wbðqB mvjvZ Akxj I N„wYZ KvR †_†K weiZ iv†L|
(m~iv AvbKveyZ, 29t 45 AvqvZ)|
weÁv†bi `„wó†Z ^v`“MZ w`K w`†ql mvjv†Zi A†bK DcKvi
i†q†Q hv cweiZv, Ah~, tgmIqvK, `uvov†bv, i“Kz, wmR`vn I
^eVK †_†K Avgiv †c†q _vwK| Wvt tgvnvæ§` Zv†iK gvngy`
D†jL K†ib²

bvgvR nj GK DĖg kixi PP©v| AjmZv, welbœZv I †e-Avg†ji
GB hyM mwÜ†Y †aygvĹ bvgvRB Ggb GK e`qvg, hw` G†K
mvwe©K cxwZ†Z Av`vq Kiv nq Zvn†j Gi Øviv BnKvjxb mKj
e`\_vi Dcmg mæ†el bvgv†Ri e`qvg thgbfv†e evwn`K A½
cÖZ†½i †mŠ>`h© e„wx K†i †Zgwb Avf`š—ixY A½ cÖZ½
thgb ürwĉ, hK...Z, g~Ĺvkq, dzmdzm, gw—`<, bvwofywo,
cvK`jx, †gi“`Ū, M`©vb, mxbv I me© cÖKvi Glands (†`†ni
imMÖwš') AvewZ©Z K†i kixi†K myVvg I †mŠ>`h©evb K†i
†Zv†j| Avi GB e`qvg_wj Ggb hvi Øviv nvqvZ e„wx cvq|
e„wxcvq GK AmvaviY kw³|

R%obK e`w³ (G, Avi Kgi) Zvi BD†ivc ågY Kvwnbx†Z
wj†L†Qbt GKw`b Avwg bvgvR Av`vq KiwQjvg| Avgvi bvgvR
†kl n†j GK Agymwjg we†klÁ Avgv†K ej†Z jvMjt e`qv†gi GB
cxwZ Avgvi eB†q wj†LwQ Ges D†jL K†iwQ, th e`w³ G
cxwZ†Z e`qvg Ki†e †m KL†bv `xN© †gqv`x gvivZ¥K I RwUj
e`vwa†Z Avµvš— n†e bv| AZtci Gi e`vL`v Gfv†e w`j th,
`Ūvqgvb e`w³ hw` Zr†Yvr e`qv†g Mgb K†i Zvn†j Zvi
mœvqy I ü`wc†Ūi Dci Gi cÖfve g½j RbK nq bv| ZvB Avwg
^xq cy—†K G K_v we†kl fv†e Zz†j a†iwQ th, cÖ_†g
`uvwo†q e`qvg Ki†e ZLb nvZ euvav evĀbxq (A_©vr
wKqvg) AZtci gv_v gvwU†Z †VwK†q e`qvg Ki†Z n†el G
e`qvg †KejgvĹ we†klÁMYB Ki†Z cvi†el Zvi gš—e` i†b gymjx
e`w³ ej†Z jvMjt Av†i! Avwg Avcbvi cy—K GLbl cwowb;
Avwg GKRb gymwjg, Avgvi Bmjvg Avgv†K Gifc Kivi
wb†`©k w`†q†Q| Avwg cÖZ`n Kgc†† cuvPevi G iKg K†i
_vwK| G K_v i†B†ZB †mB B†iR e`w<sup>3</sup> wKsKZ©e` wegoy n†q
Zvi KvQ †_†K Bmjvgx Ávb mæú†K© aviYv wb†Z jvMj|
cvwK—v†bi GKRb ü`wc†Ūi †ivMx ^xq †iv†Mi wPwKrmv
Kiv†Z Ae†k†l hLb A†óªwjqv wM†q †cŠQ†jb ZLb †mLvBKvi
GKRb ü`wcŪ we†klÁ Zv†K c~Y© cwi`k©†bi ci Zvi Rb`
wKQz& Jla I GKwU e`qvg wba©viY K†i w`†q ej†jbt Avcbw
Avgvi wdwRI lqv†W© AvgviB ZZjveav†b AvU w`b ch©š—

² mvwmK Kvevi c†_, Ryb 1998|

D³ e"qvg Ki#eb| Zv#K e"qvg Kiv#bvi ci t`Lv tMj Zv wQj Lyi
Lyhy l m#š—vIRbK GK c~Y©v½ bvgvh| Gevi cvwK—vbx
tivMx tmB e"qvgUv#K cwic~Y© l mwVK cxwZ#Z mn#RB
Av`vq Ki#Z jvMj| GZik©#b Wv³vi ej#bt Avcwb Avgvi cÖ_g
tivMx th GZ `a"Z Avgvi GB e"qvgUv wk#L DËgfv#e Zv
Av`vq Ki#Z cvi#b| e`Zt GLv#b AvU w`#b tivMx ia~ G
cxwZUv wk#L| G K_v i#b tivMx ejj, Avwg nw"Q GKRB
gymwjg, Avi G cxwZ nj Avgv#`i c~Y©v½ bvgvh| ZvB GUv
wkL#Z Avgvi tgv#UB teM t#Z nqwb| AZtci wØZxq w`#bB
Wv³vi Zv#K Jla l e"qvg m#ú#K© we#kl wKQz w`K
wb#`©kbv w`#q we`vq w`#q w`#b|³

tivhvi weavb tKb? tivhv wK kix#ii Rb" ¶wZKi?

Bmjvg kvwš— l wbivcËvi ag©| Bmjvg thLv#b ^xq
Abymvix#`i#K wKQz wewa wb#la w`#q _v#K #mLv#b
tndvh#Zi welql mieivn K#i _v#K| Bmjvg thgb fv#e Avgv#`i#K
bvgv#hi wb#`©k w`#q#Q tZgwb mv#_ mv#_ Zv#Z ti#L
w`#q#Q GK my>`i wR#>`Mx, #hLv#b i#q#Q Avjvni wb#`©k
tZgwb Zvi g#a" i#q#Q AmsL, AMwYZ cvw_©e Kj"vY|
ighvb gv#mi mxqvg mabv#K Avjvn ZvÖAvjv gymwjg
ev>`v#`i Rb" dih K#i#Qb| wZwb e#jbt

يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا كُتِبَ عَلَيْكُمُ الصِّيَامُ كَمَا كُتِبَ عَلَى الَّذِينَ مِنْ قَبْلِكُمْ
لَعَلَّكُمْ تَتَّقُونَ [سورة البقرة 183]

A_©t l#n hviv Cgvb G#bQ! tZvgv#`i Dci tivhv dih Kiv n#q#Q
thgb tZvgv#`i c~e©ewZ©#`i Dci dih Kiv n#qwQj, hv#Z
tZvgiv ci#nhMvi n#Z cvi| (m~iv evKviv, 2t 183 AvqvZ)|
mye#n mv#`K t_#K m~hv©— ch©š— cvbvni l ^x
mnevni t_#K weiZ_vKvi gva"#g GB tivhv cvwjZ n#q_v#K|
GB tivhv cvjb GKwÜ Bev`Z| Z#e cÖkœ nj, gvbyl tivhv t_#K
wK DcKvi jvf K#i? th Dnv tQ#o t`q tmBev KZUzKz ¶wZMÖ`
nq? Zvn#j Avjvn wK ^xq ev>`v#`i#K Kó w`#Z B"Qv K#ib?
A_ev Avjvn wK Avgv#`i tivhvi gy¶v#c¶x? Avjvn e#jbt

³ gvwmK Kvevi c#_, Ryb 1998|

A ©t †Zvgv‡`i †ivhv †Zvgv‡`i Rb" Kj"vYKi| (m~iv evKviv, 2
t 184 AvqvZ)|

أَلَا يَعْلَمُ مَنْ خَلَقَ وَهُوَ اللَّطِيفُ الْخَبِيرُ ﴿سورة الملك 14﴾

A_©t wZwb wK Rv‡bb bv whwb m,,wó K‡‡Qb? wZwb m~²
Ávbx, mg"K ÁvZ| (m~iv gyjK, 67t 14 AvgvZ)|

Avjvn ZvÖAvjv GKgvÎ wbLuyZ fv†e AeMZ Av†Qb †h, †Kvb
wRwb†m gvbe RvwZi Kj¨vY i†q†Q Ges †Kvb wRwb†m
AKj¨vY i†q†Q| †Kvb wRwb†m Zvi my¨Zv i†q†Q Ges †Kvb
wRwb†m i†q†Q Zvi Amy¨Zv|

الصَّوْمُ جُنَّةٌ (فتح) ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg eʃʃQb t
الباري ج 4 ص 104)

A_@t tivhv Xvj ^ifc| (dvZûj evix, 104)| A_@vr Xvj thgb
hyx†¶†† thvxv†K mvwe©K AvNvZ †_†K i¶v K†i, tivhvl
†Zgwb tivhv`vi†K kvixwiK I gvbywmK e`vwa †_†K i¶v K†i|
AA †kªYxi A†b†KB aviYv K†i th, tivhv ††L mvivw`b Dcevm
_vK†j kixi AwZKvq ¶xY I Rxebxkw³ `ye©j n†q hvq Ges
wewfbœ tivM gvbyl†K AvµgY K†i| NbNb Lv` MÖnY Ki†j
^v` AUzU I mej _vKvi aviYvl AvaywbK wPwKrmv
weÁvbx†i `„wó†Z wbZvš— fyj I Aevš—i e†j cÖgvwYZ|
gvbe Rxe†b Lv` I cvbxq e—y AZ`vš— cÖ†qvRbxq| †Kbbv
Lv` I cvbxq kixi MV†bi g~j ev cÖavb DcKiY Ges †eu†P
vKvil Dcv`vb|

g̃vbyl Zvi kixi | AvZ¥v wb‡q MwVZ| c,,w_exi †h mKj Dcv`vb
i‡q‡Q (cvwb, gvwU | nvlqv) Zvi cwigvby w`‡q gvby‡li kixi
MwVZ| Avjvn ZvÕAvjy e‡jbt.

مِنْهَا خَلَقْنَاكُمْ وَفِيهَا نُعِيدُكُمْ وَمِنْهَا نُخْرِجُكُمْ تَارَةً أُخْرَى ﴿سورة طه 55﴾

A © t Avwg †Zvgv†`i†K G gvwU †_†KB m„wó K†iwQ, G†ZB
†Zvgv†`i†K wdw†q w`e| Ges cybivq G †_†KB †Zvgv†`i†K
DwìZ Kie| (m~iv Z;v-nv, 20t55 AvqvZ)|

c¶š—‡i Avgiv th Lv` LvB Zvi g‡a`l i‡q‡Q nvlqv, cvwb l
gvwU| evZv‡m cvlqv hvq Aw.‡Rb, bvB‡U^av‡Rb l Kve©b-
WvB-A·mvBW| cvwb‡Z i‡q‡Q Aw.‡Rb l nvB‡W^av‡Rb| Ges
gvwU‡Z cvlqv hvq t‡šn avZz, `—v, Av‡qvwWb,
‡mvwWqvg, cUvwmqvg, ‡gM‡bwmqvg, dmdivm, mvjdvi
BZ`vw`| GB mg— Dcv`v‡bi cigvby mgš^‡q MwVZ n‡Q
‡cÖvwUb, Pwe©, wfUvwgb BZ`vw`|

gvby†li Lv` Zvi kix†i cÖavb`yBwU KvR K†i (1) kix†i
cÖ†qvRbxq kw³ thvMvb t`q Ges Zvcgvîv i¶lv K†i (2) †Kv†li
Kvh©µg i¶lv K†i Ges †Kvl wefvR†b mnvqZv K†i| Lv` kix†ii
gv†S wewfboe cwieZ©†bi gva`†g †`n†K kw³ thvMvb w`†q
_v†K| †`†ni g†a` mRxe Dcv`v†bi th ivmvqwbK cwieZ©b
N†U Zv†K ejv nq Metabolism| GB wecvK cÖwµqvi gva`†g
th kw³ mÂq nq Zv †Kv†li Kv†R e`envi n†q \_v†K Ges Lv`
Dcv`vb\_wj m~² c`†¶c l avivevwnKfv†e DËv†ci gva`†g ^Zix

nq wfUvwgb, Pwe© I mvwe©K kw³| tmlv#b i#q#Q
GgvB#bv GwmW, Av#jvK kw³ I we`y`r kw³| GB mg— kw³i
gva`#g kixi Zvi wewfbœ hš, cwiPvjbv K#i thgb ü`wcÛ,
dzmdzm, i³ cwiPvjbv, cvK`'jx BZ`vw`| Rxeb cwiPvjbvq
mvwe©K KvRKg© I bovPovq h#_vc#hvMx GB kw³ e`envi
n#q _v#K Ges cÖ#qvR#bi AwZwi³ Drcvw`Z kw³ we#kl fvÛv#i
mwÂZ I msiw¶Z _v#K| tmlvb t_#K cÖ#qvR#bi mgq e`envi
n#q _v#K GB msiw¶Z kw³|
gvbyl hw` Llevi Lvlqv t\_#K weiZ \_v#K Zvn#j KZ w`b ch©š—
GB mwÂZ kw³ D³ gvby#li cÖ#qvRb wgUv#Z cv#i? wPwKrmv
weÁvb eY©bv Ki#Qt gvbyl hw` Llevi Lvlqv t_#K weiZ _v#K
m#ú~Y© i`#c wBR#K weiZ iv#L Zv n#j Zvi kw³ fvÛvi t_#K
Zvi Pwn`v I cÖ#qvRb Abyhvqx Kv#Ri cwi#cÖw¶#Z Kg c#¶
GKgvm Ges D#áY© wZb gvm kw³ mieivn Ki#Z cv#i|⁴
A_P Bmjvg gymwjg#K ^`wbK gvÎ 12 t_#K 14 N>Uv cvbvnvi
t_#K weiZ _vKvi wb#` ©k w`#q#Q, GB mvgvb` mgq cvbvnvi
t_#K weiZ _vKv weÁv#bi `„wó#Zl m#ú~Y© wbivc` ZvB Zvi
kix#i GB tivhvi gva`#g tKvb ai#bi ¶wZ nq bv, eis GB tivhvi
g#a` i#q#Q AmsL` DcKvi| GB Bev`ZwUi g#a` iay ^bwZK
DbœwZ I ,Yvejx AR©#bi ¶gZvB t#B, eis G,wji mv#_ i#q#Q
gvbe t`#ni my`'Zvi m#úK©|

Avjvni ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg e#j#Qb t
صُومُوا تَصِحُّوا (رواه الطبرانی)

A_© t tivhv ivL, Zvn#j (mlqve Qvovl) ^v`' jvf Ki#el
(Zvevivbx)|

ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqv mvjv#gi G tQvÆ nv`xmwU#Z
jyKvwqZ i#q#Q ^v`' weÁv#bi GK weivU inm`| ivm~j mvj-
vjvû AvjvBwn lqv mvjv#gi hy#M gvby#li Kv#Q th ^eÁvwbK
Z_` wQj ARvbv, AvR weÁvb mxqv#gi DcKvwiZv eY©bv K#i
gvbyl#K mxqvg mvabvi Rb` DrmvwnZ Ki#Q| D#š#Zi weÁvb
gb`<Zvi Drmv#ni Rb` G nv`xm cÖPzi f~wgKv iv#L|
AvaywbK weÁvb ej#Q t K#j#÷ij (Cholesterol) gvbe kix#i
GkwU cÖ#qvRbxq wjwcW (lipid) GwU t`n tKv#li cvZjv
AveiY MV#bi I nR#gi wcËi#m e`eüZ nq| GwU mœvqy tKvl#K
my`' I wbivc` ivL#Z mvnv#` K#i| G Qvov gvbe t`#ni Bó#Rb
I GtÛ#v#Rb bvgK cÖRbb ni#gvb ^Zix#Z Gi f~wgKv cÖavb|
GwU mKj cÖKvi tóiqW (Steroid) ms#kva#bi g~L` f~wgKv
cvjb K#i| wKš' Gi cwigvb cÖ#qvR#bi AwZwi³ n#j D"P i³ Pvc I
ü`wcÛ tivM cÖf„wZ m„wó n#q gvbyl#K g„Zz`i tKv#j tV#j
t`q| wKš' AvaywbK weÁvb ej#Q kix#i K#j#óij gvÎv mxwgZ
ivL#Z tivhv I tivhvi gv#mi cwiwgZ Lv` MÖnY Ges AwZwi³
bvgvR h#_ó mnvqK|

mxqvg gvbyl#K Wvqv#ewUm, `yjKvqZi I wewfbœ tivM
t_#K i¶v Ki#Z mvnv#` K#i| gvbe t`#ni AMœvk#q Drcbœ

⁴ الصيام معجزة علمية دكتور عبد الجواد الصاوي

Bbmywjb bvgK ni#gvb i#³ wg#k i#³i kK©iv#K Rxe#Kv#l
cÖ#ek I Kv#©Kix Ki#Z mvnv# K#l| Bbmywjb#bi Afve n#j
kix#i kK©iv Kv#R jvM#Z cv#i bv| Gi d#j Pwe© I #cÖvwUb
t_#K cÖ#qvRbxq kw³ msMÖn K#l| d#j Wvq#ewUm #ivMx
`ye©j I K~vš— nq Ges wewfbœ #ivM t`Lv t`q| eZ©gvb
weÁvb e#j th, igRv#bi GKgvm mxqvg cvjb Ges eQ#ii
Ab`vb` mgq AwZwi³ #ivhv Wvq#ewUm #ivMxi #ivM
wbqšž#Yi Rb` AZ`š— djcÖmy| GKgvm mxqvg mvabvi
Kvi#Y AMœvkq c~Y© wek^avg cvq Ges w`#bi tejvq
AMœvkq t_#K Bbmywjb wbM©Z Kg nq weavq Zv we#kl
DcKvwiZv jvf K#l| GQvov `yjkvqZi (obesity) hv gvbe t`#ni
wewfbœ #iv#Mi KviY Zv t_#K gy³ Ki#Z cv#i ighv#bi #ivhv I
eQ#ii Ab`vb` #ivhv| Gfv#eB weÁvbxiv Ly#R t#tq#Qb ivm~j
mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjv#gi evYx #ivhv ivLvi g#a` ^v`
jv#fi cÖK...Z inm⁵|
gvby#li kix#i ¶wZKi welv³ Dcv`v#bi Rb# nq hvi AwaKvsk
Lv` I cwi#ek `ywlZ nlqvi Kvi#Y n#q _v#K| we#kl K#i eZ©gvb
hy#M hšž PvwjZ hvbevn#bi Kvi#Y cwi#ek `~wlZ nlqvi d#j
gvbyl wewfbœ ai#Yi bZzb bZzb #iv#M Avµvš— nq| Zb#ta`
K`vYvi, evW t#cÖmvi, dzmdzm, nvU© I te^ab wUDgvi
BZ`vw`| `vk©wbK I wPwKrmvwe`MY gy³ K#Ú ^xKvi
K#i#Qb th, mxqvg mvabv kixi I gb Df#qi Rb` AZ`š— DcKvix|
cÖL`vZ MÖš' Science calls For fasting- G ejv n#q#Q t
mwVKfv#e #ivhv ivL#j g#b n#e thb t`n be Rb# jvf K#i#Q
(After a fast properly taken, the body is literally born
afresh)| wPwKrmv weÁvbx g`vK d`v#Wb e#j#Qb t mxqvg
mvabv Ki#j eywxe,,wĖK DrKl© mvwaZ nq| (The longer one
fasts the greter becomes his intellectual power and the
clearer his intellectual vision).
R%obK Wv³vi e#jbt cÖwZwU gvbyl #ivhvi gyLv#c¶x, hw` tm
i`Mx bv nq| tKbbv Lv#` i welv³ Ask kix#ii g#a` Rgv n#Z
_v#K Ges Zv#K Av#— Av#— i`Mx evwb#q t`q Ges Zvi IRb
evwo#q t`q, Gi d#j Zvi Kv#Ri AvMÖn Dİxcbv tjvc cvq| AZtci
D³ gvbylwU hw` #ivhv \_v#K Zvn#j GB mg— welv<sup>3</sup> Dcv`vb
t_#K gy³ n#q Avevi tm kw³ I Dİxcbv Abyfe K#l| ^v`
weÁvbx G tK Gg Ave`yi inxg wj#L#Qbt mg— kix#i mviv
eQi th ^Re wel t`#ni mœvqy I Acvici Rxe tKvl#K `ye©j K#i
t`q| #ivhv mg— i³ cÖevn#K cwi#kvab K#i mgMÖ cÖevn
cÖbvjx#K beifc `vb K#l| #ivhv DaY© i³Pvc RwbZ
e`vwamg~n`~i Ki#Z mvnv# K#l|
mevi Kv#Q my`úó th, wewfbœ t#gwkb `xN© w`b KvR Kivi
d#j Zvi gv#S gqjv Rgvi Kvi#Y kw³ wKQzUv K#g hvq|
cieZ©x#Z Av#— Av#— wewfbœ Amyweav t`Lv t`q| ZvB
mvwf©wms Gi gva`#g D<sup>3</sup> gqjv, #jv cwi`vi Ki#jB c~#e©i

⁵ %o`wbK msMÖvg, 4Vv Ryb 1999|

kw³ Avevi wd†i cvq| Avi hw` Zv bv Kiv nq Zvn†j cwi†k†l D³
†gwkbwU A†K†Rv n†q hvq| gvby†li kixiUvl Avjvni m,,wó Ges
Zuvi ûKz†g cwiPvwjZ GKUv A†jŠwKK †gwkb| GB †gwkb
†h†nZz Avjv`v K†i mvwf©wms Kiv hvq bv, whwb gvbe
RvwZ†K m,,wó K†i†Qb wZwbB fvj Rv†bb †h, GB A†jŠwKK
†gwkbwU my`' ivL†Z n†j wK cxwZ Aeja^b Ki†Z n†e| †mB
m,,wóKZ©v GB †ivhvi cxwZ Aeja^†bi gva`†g mvwe©K
my`' \_vKvi wb†` ©k w`†q†Qb| Wvt Ry†qjm, Wvt wWDB,
Wvt G†j· wnD cÖgyL cÖL`vZ wPwKrmv weÁvbxMY `^xKvi
K†i†Qb †h, †ivhv kix†i †ivM cÖwZ†iva ¶gZv e,,wx K†i| Gi d†j
†`†ni Rxebyea©K Ašġ,wj aŸsm nq, BDwiK GwmW e,,wx
evavcÖvß nq| †ivhv Pg©†ivM, Wvqv†ewUm, ü`†ivM, D"P
i³Pvc, M`vwó<sup>a</sup>K Avjmv i BZ`vw`i Rb` AZ`š— DcKvix
we†ewPZ n†q†Q| tg` I †Kv†j†j Kgv†bvq †ivhvi Rywo †bB|
m†e©vcwi †ivhv g†b kvwš— Av†b, KzcÖe,,wĚ cÖkwgZ K†i,
`xN© Rxeb`vb K†i| AvR DbœZ we†k| wewfbœ RwUj †iv†Mi
cÖkg†bi e`e`v c†l wPwKrKMY †ivhv ivLvi civgk© w`†"Qb|
†PŠĭkZ eQi Av†M ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg
Avgv†`i Rb` †h wK ingZ, eiKZ, dhxjvZ I gvMwdiv†Zi c_
†`wL†q †M†Qb, w`b w`b Avgiv Zvi h_v©Zvi ARm^a cÖgvY
cvw"Q| Avgv†`i wb†R†`i Kj`v†Yi Rb`B Bmjv†gi g†a`B
wbwnZ i†q†Q gvbe RvwZi mvwe©K Kj`vY I gyw³|

g„Z cÖvYxi †Mvk&Z nvivg †Kb?

Avjvn ZvÖAvjv mgMÖ gvby†li m„wóKZ©v| wZwb gvbyl†K
GZ Agyjˆ wbqvgZ `vb K††Qb hvi †Kvb wnmve wbKvk Kiv
mæœ bq| ZvB ˆ^fveZB Zvi AwaKvi i†q†Q, gvby†li Rbˆ †Kvb
wKQz†K nvivg ev nvjvj †Nvlyv Kivi| G eˆvcv†i Kv†iv †Kvb
cÖkœ Kivi ev AvcwE Rvbvevi †Kvb AwaKvi _vK†Z cv†i bv|
wZwb ie, G wnmv†eB Zuvi G AwaKvi| gvbyl ZuviB ev>`v|
ev>`v wnmv†eB gvbyl Zuvi G AwaKvi †g†b Pj†Z evaˆ| wVK
†hgb ie wnmv†eB wZwb gvbyl†K wb†Ri ev>`v evwb†q†Qb
Ges cvjb K†i Pjvi Rbˆ w`†q†Qb wReb weavb l wbqg bxwZ|
Z†e Avjvn †h†nZz Zuvi ev>`v†i cÖwZ Acwimxg `qvevb G
Kvi†Y wZwb G eˆvcv†i †Kvb Rei`w—l †hgb K†ibwb †Zgwb
A†hŠw³K ev we†eKeywx cwicšˆx †Kvb weavbl †`bwb|
wZwb AZˆš— hyw³ m½Z fv†eB GK weivU wRwbm†K nvjvj
ev nvivg †Nvlyv K††Qb| mvwe©K fv†e mgMÖ gvbeZvi
†gŠwjK KjˆvY mvabB Gi g~j j¶| G Kvi†YB wZwb gvby†li
Rbˆ †Kej cvK-cweĭ, DĖg-DrK...ó wRwbmB nvjvj K††Qb Ges
nvivg K††Qb hveZxq wbK...ó,Lvivc, ¶wZKi `ªeˆvw`|⁶
RvwnwjqvZ hy†M Avieiv g„Z cÖvYx Avnvi KiZ Ges RevBK...
Z cÖvYxi †P†q g„Z cÖvYxi Avnvi Ki†Z cÖvavbˆ w`Z| g„Z
cÖvYxi G fv†eB cÖksmv KiZ †h, Avgiv hv †g†i †d†jwQ
A_©vr RevB K†iwQ Zvi †P†q DĖg Avjvn hv wbR nv†Z
†g†i†Qb| A_P Avjvn iveYy Avjvgxb e†jbt

حُرِّمَتْ عَلَيْكُمُ الْمَيْتَةُ وَالْدَّمُ وَلَحْمُ الْخَنَازِيرِ (سورة المائدة 3)

A_©t †Zvgv†i Dci nvivg Kiv n†q†Q g„Z cÖvYx, i³ l iK†ii
gvsm| (m~iv gv†q`v, 5t 3 AvqvZ)|
G n†ˆQ KziAv†bi ûKzg l AvqvZ| Ávb weÁv†bi hZ AMÖMwZ
n†ˆQ, Bmjv†gi gvb ZZ evo†Q| AZˆvaywbK hš¿cvwZi
Avweˆvi n†ˆQ Avi m„wó RMZ mæú†K© my² Z_ cÖKvk
cv†ˆQ|
cÖkœ n†ˆQ, †Kb Avjvn g„Z cÖvYx Avnvi Ki†Z wb†la ev
nvivg Ki†jb? weÁvbxiv e†j†Qb †h, cÖvYxi kixi n†jv GKUv
`yM©| hZ¶Y Rxeb \_v†K ZZ¶Y Rxebx kw³ ¶z`ª Rxebyi
weiˆ†x hyx Ki†Z _v†K Ges Rxebyi cÖwZ†iva kw³ e„wx
†c†Z _v†K| Zviv G ai†bi †h †Kvb kĭˆ†K cÖwZnZ K†i civwRZ
Ki†Z _v†K| ZvB wfZ†i Zvi †Mv—fvj, Zvi i³ fvj, †m fvj Aeˆˆvq
_v†K| wKšˆ hw` gviv hvq, iaygvĭ G Rxeb †kl nlqvi Kvi†Y
cvuP Qq N>Uv ciB GB g„Z cÖvYxwUi kixi ¶y`ª Rxebyi
GKUv _v†g cwiYZ nq| †Kb Ggb nq? KviY n†jv kix†i cÖvPxi
i†q†Q, hv †`n†K msi¶Y K†i| GKUv cÖvPxi bq, eis A†bK
cÖvPxi cvKˆjx†Z ¶z`ª Rxebyi nvjvj †_†K kixi†K wndvhZ
Ki†Z _v†K| †mLv†b wKfv†e GB me ¶z`ª Rxeby †_†K kixi†K
i¶v K†i?

⁶ Bmjv†g nvjvj nviv†gi weavbl

cÖvYxi kixþi wewfbœ ´vþb tek wKQz Rxeby iþqþQ| e„nr
A`bvjx, Ggb wK cÖvYx t_þK th gj tei nþq Avþm tm_þjv GB
e`vKþUwiqv ev ¶z`ª Rxebyi eo ,`vg| cÖvYx nþZ th gj tei
nq Zv hw` cix¶v Kiv nq Zvnþj Avgiv t`LþZ cvB th, GB gj_þjv
¶z`ª Rxeby w`þq ficyi, thb G_þjv ¶z`ª Rxebyi GK GKUv
eo ,`vg| AZGe GUv cÖZxqgvb nq, GB gj th ´vb nþZ tei
nþq GþmþQ þmB ´vþbl GB me ¶z`ª Rxeby we`ggb| wK´
GB me Rxeby þmLvþb _vKv mþË;l Zviv GB cvK´jxi c`©v
tQ` Kþi AwZµg KiþZ m¶g bq|

Gi KviY nþ”Q, þmLvþb GB cÖvPxi Ggb kw³kvjx hv ¶z`ª
RxebyþK kixþi cÖtek KiþZ evav cÖ`vb KiþQ| Gi cÖwZþiva
kw³ cÖej| ZvB Zviv AwZµg KiþZ m¶g nþ”Q bv| GB
cÖwZþiva kw³ cÖvYxi gþa` m„wó Kij tK? Aek`B ejþZ nþe,
þmB gnvb Ki`Yvgq Avjvn| hLb tKvb cÖvYx gviv hvq, Zvi Avi
Rxeb _vþK bv, ZLb Zvi GB cÖvPxþii cÖwZþiva kw³ nvwiþq
hvq| dþj GB asmvZþK ¶z`ª Rxeby kixþii Af`š—i t_þK þmB
me c`©v l cÖvPxi tþ` Kþi kixþii me©´þj cÖtek Kþi| iþ³i
´vþb wgwjZ nq, me kixi `Lj Kþi| AmsL` Rxebyi Rb¥ t`q hv
gvbyþli ´^vþ´´i eo aiþYi ¶wZ KiþZ cvþi| iM l iþ³i Aci GKwU
cÖvPxi iþqþQ hv iþ³i gþa` GK aiþYi Rxeby iþqþQ Zv tMvþ—
cÖtek KiþZ evavi m„wó Kþi| cÖwZwU gvskþckxþZ cÖtek
KiþZ cÖwZþiva KiþQ| cÖvYx hLb gviv hvq, GB cÖvPxi l
`yM© tþt½ cþo Ges Rxeby me© kixi `Lj Kþi tþj| GgbwK
kixþii th Z;K Rxeby cÖteþk evav cÖ`vb KiZ, wKš` cÖvYx
gviv hvlqvi mvþ_ mvþ_ þmB c_ Rxebyi Rb` Db¥y³ nþq hvq|
Ggwb fvþe bvK, Kvb l gyL w`þq cÖtek Kþi giv cÖvYx
Rxebyi ,`vþg cwiYZ nþq gvbyþqi ´^vþ´´i ¶wZi KviY nþq
hvq|

R%obK BDþivcxq Wv³vi Rb nvbdvi jviþQvb eþjbt eZ©gvþb
Avgvþ`i BDþivcxq AvBþb me© cÖKvi giv cÖvYxi tMvþ—
Lvlqv wbþla, ZvB tKD Lvq bv| KLb Zviv GUv RvbþZ tþtþQ?
nu`v Zviv RvbþZ tþtþQ ZLbB, hLb GB Rxebyi cwiPq jvf
KþiþQ|

i³ cvb Kiv wbþla tKb?

gnvb ag© Bmjvþgi mKj wewawbþla th weÁvb l ´^v´´
mæ§Z Ges Kj`vYKi Zv hZB w`b hvþ”Q ZZB ´úóZi nþ”Q|
GLvþb i³ cvb Kivi K_v AvþjvPbv Kiv hvK| Avjvn iveÿyj
Avjvgxb i³ cvb Kiv nvivg Kiþjb þKb? RevBK...Z cÖvYxi tMvþ—
— Lvlqv ^ea, Avi i³ A%oea tKb? RevBK...Z GKB cÖvYx t_þK
hw` GKUz tMvþ— l i³ wbþq cix¶v Kiv nq Zvnþj Avgvþ`i KvþQ
my´úó nþe th, iþ³ AwZ mnþR l `ª“Z Drcbœ nþZ cvþi
Rxeby| i³ nþ”Q Rxeby Drcv`þbi De©i t¶l| Aí mgþqi

e"veav#b m#ú~Y© i³ `Lj K#i GB me ¶z`ª Rxeby gvÎ cuvP-
Qq N>Uvi g#a" Rxebyi ,`v#g cwiYZ nq| Aci w`#K †Mv~—wU
Ggb n#Z cv#i bv, KviY wK?
KviY nj, †Mv#~—i Dci c`©v i#q#Q| gvsm#ckx#ZI c`©v i#q#Q|
GB c`©v ,wj KwVb I k³| mn#R Rxeby Zv †f` Ki#Z cv#i bv|
Aci w`#K Rxeby ,#jvi Lv`" v#K bv weavq Rxeby e,,wx
cvq bv| AZGe Ò#Mv~—Ó ^v#~"i c#¶ ¶wZi KviY bq| wKš' i³
cvb Kiv ^v#~"i Rb" wec`RbK, A P D³ i³ I †Mv~— GKB
cÖvYxi| AZGe †Mv~— nvjvj, Avi i³ nvivg|

KwjRv Avnvi Kiv nvjvj †Kb?

i³ Lvlqv hw` nvivg nq Zvn#j cÖkœ n#jvt KwjRv †Kb nvjvj?
KwjRvi †ewki fvMB †Zv i³? ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqv
mvjvg e#j#Qbt

أَجَلْتُ لَنَا مَيِّتَانِ وَ دَمَانِ فَأَمَّا الْمَيِّتَانِ فَالْحَوْثُ وَالْجَرَادُ وَأَمَّا الدَّمَانِ فَالْكَبِدُ
وَالطَّحَالُ (رواه أحمد)

A_©t Avgv#`i Rb" `yÖwU g,,Z cÖvYx Ges `yB cÖKvi i³ nvjvj
Kiv n#q#Q| `ywU g,,Z cÖvYx n#"Q gvQ I c½cvj, Avi `yB
cÖKvi i³ n#"Q KwjRv I cxnv| (Avngv`)| GB nv`x#m ivm~j
mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg `yB cÖKvi i³ ^ea K#i#Qb| KwjRv
I cxnv| KviY n#jv, KwjRvi gv#S †h i³ i#q#Q Zv Rxebygy³,
Abyifc fv#e cxnv#Z †h i³ i#q#Q Zvl Rxebygy³| GB `yÖwU
h#š; i g#a" Ggb hš; i#q#Q hvi `vwqZ; n#"Q i³ weix KiY,
Rxebygy³ Kiv I cwi~vi ivLv| GLv#b †h i³ i#q#Q Zv
Rxebygy³ I weix|
gynv#šv` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg#K †K wk¶v w`#jb Ges
†K Zuv#K GB ZË; Rvwb#q w`#jb?

Bmjvṭg h̄ten Kivi c̄xwZ wK wbôziZv?

e^av □□□ Y gZv`ṭk© wek|vmx Ges ṭKvb ṭKvb `vk©wbK
gZvjṣ[^]xṭ`i ` „wóṭZ cī hevB Kiv I Lvlqv Zvṭ`i wbṭRṭ`i Rb`
nvivg| Dw[™]ṭ` ev kvK mewRB Zvṭ`i GKgvĬ Lv`| ṭKbbv
Zvṭ`i gṭZ cī hevB Kiv wbZvš—B gg©vwš—K I wb` ©qZvi
KvR| Iṭ`i euvPvi AwaKvi AvṭQ Ges ṭm AwaKvi ṭ_ṭK ewÂZ
Kiv ṭhṭZ cvṭi bv|
wKš' wek| cÖK...wZi Dci ` „wócvZ Kiṭj I m~<sup>2</sup> ` „wóṭZ
weṭePbv Kiṭj ṭúóB eySṭZ cviv hvq ṭh, cī hevB Kiv GKvš—B
wbṭ` ©vl KvR| ṭKbbv `ywbqvi Gme Rš' Rvṭbvqvi ṭKvb
wbR⁻^ ^Zšḡ Dṭĭk` g~jK m„wó bq| Iṭ`i eywx weṭeK I
wbṭR⁻^ B`Qv I evQvB Kivi kw³ ejṭZ wKQzB ṭbB| liv g~jZt
gvbyṭli wL`gṭZi KvR mymṣúboe Kivi Dṭĭṭk`B m„ó I
wbṭqvwrZ| gvbyl I, ṭjvṭK wbqšḡṭY Gṭb AṭbK Kvĥ© mṣúv`b
Kṭi| Abyi“cfvṭe Iṭ`iṭK hevB Kṭi Lv` wnmvṭe MÖnY Kiv nṭj
ZvṭZ AvcwĖi wKQzB _vKṭZ cvṭi bv| m„wóṭjvṭK m`v
Kvĥ©Ki Avjvn cÖ`Ė wbqg nṭ`Q wbK...ó I bxP m„wó Rxe
DĖg I D`PZi m„wói Rb` AvZṣúwZ w`ṭ`Q| meyR Dw[™]ṭZvw`
Rš' Rvṭbvqvṭii Lv` wnmvṭe e`eüZ nṭ`Q wbiš—b| AbyifcB
Rš' Rvṭbvqvi gvbyṭli Lvṭ` cwiYZ nṭ`Q| iay ZvB bq, gvbe
mgwói wbivcĖvi Rb` e`wṭṭK nZ`v Kiv GKUv ^vfvweK
e`vcvi nṭq iṭqṭQ| gvbyṭli Rb` cī hevB Kiv bv nṭj liv g„Zz` I
aYsm ṭ_ṭK iṭv ṭcṭZ cviṭQ Ggb ṭZv bq| Ab`vb` AwaK
kw³kvjx wnsma Rš' Rvṭbvqvi KZ...K wQboe wfbœ nṭq Iṭ`i
Lvṭ` cwiYZ nlqv ṭZv AeavwiZ| A\_ev liv ^fvweK g„Zz` eiY
KiṭZ eva` nṭe| Avi Zv Iṭ`i Mjṭ`ṭk kvwbZ A`ḡ Pvwjṭq h̄ten
Kivi Zzjbvq AwaK Kó`vqK nlqv wbwðZ|⁷
Bmjvg cÖvYx mg~nṭK Lvlqvī DcṭhvMx evbvṭbvi Rb` ṭh
ṭgšwjK kZ© w`ṭqṭQ Zv nṭ`Q kixṭii mg` — i³ ṭei nṭq hvlqv|
G Rb` ^vfvweKfvṭe Nvṭoi mvgṭbi w`KUvi i³ cÖevṭni
PviwUi cÖavb iM (jugulanvcins Carotid Arteries) Gi mṭ^{1/2}
KÚbvjxl KvUṭZ nṭe| D³ cÖvYxi Mjv, mvgṭbi Artery/
agYx/iM, wj ṭKṭU ṭdjvi KviṭY iṭ³i mvṭ_ Rxebymn mKj cÖKvi
eR© c`v\_© BZ`vw` gvsṭṭckxmn Ab`vb` organ A^{1/2} cÖZṭ^{1/2}
`vbvš—wiZ nlqvī myṭhvM cvq bv| Avi G KviṭYB h̄tenK...Z
cÖYxi Pwe©, ṭMvkZ I Aw` g<sup>3/4</sup>v Z\_v Ab`vb` A^{1/2} Rxebvgy³
ṭ_ṭK hvq|⁸
GK mgq we^aṭUṭb cÖYxṭ`i cÖwZ m`q KwgwU gymwjgṭ`i
wei`ṭx Av`vjṭZ GB AwfṭhvṭM gvgjv `vṭqi Kṭi ṭh,
gymwjgMY wbôzi| ṭKbbv, Zviv Rš'ṭK RevB Kṭi Zvṭ`iṭK Kó
ṭ`q| G RevBṭK Ryjyg AvL`v w`ṭqwQj| ṭKvU© gymwjgṭ`iṭK
RevB Kiv ṭ_ṭK weiZ _vKvi wbṭ` ©k ṭ`q| gymwjgMY Gi KviṭY

⁷ Bmjvṭg nvjvj nvivṭgi weavb|

⁸ gvwmK g`xbv, Aṭṭvei 2000, c„ôv 43|

hyjg wbh©vZb tfvM Ki†Z eva" n†"Q| cwðgv t`k,†jv†Z
gymwjg†`i†K eZ©gv†bl Ggb `„wó†Z t`Lv n†"Q| Avgv†`i
Djvgv I wPŠ—vwe`†`i DwPr weÁv†bi hyw³i gva`†g D³ iv†qi
wei"†x Avwcj Kiv|

GKRb gvbyl hw` Zvi `yB nvZ w`†q Ab" GKR†bi M`©vb †P†c
a†i Ges M`©v†bi `yÖwU Ôl`RvÖ bvgK i†Mi Dci K†qK †m†KÛ
Pvc m„wó K†i iv†L Zvn†j t`Lv hv†e, D³ †jvKwU AÁvb n†q
†M†Q Zvi Abyf~wZ kw³ nvwi†q hv†e|

cÖkœ n†jv †Kb Ggb nq?

KviY n†jv, gMR me mgq Aw·†R†bi aivevwnK mvnvh" wb†q
_v†K| gM†R i³ cÖ†e†k hLb evavi m„wó Kiv nq, gvĭ K†qK
†m†KÛ hw` i³ mieivn eÜ _v†K, mv†_ mv†_ Ávb nvwi†q hvq|
hw` †Kn †Kvb cÖvYxi th mg¯— i†Mi gva`†g gM†R mvnvh"
†cuŠ†Q _v†K H mg¯— iM,†jv †P†c a†i Zvn†j †m cÖvYxil
AbyfywZ nvwi†q hvq| Avi hw` h†en Kivi gva`†g ûjKzgm
Zvi Av†kcv†k l`vRv bvgK iM,†jv nVvr †K†U †djv nq Zvn†j
mv†_ mv†_ Ávb I AbyfywZ kw³ nvwi†q hvq| th†nZz mvgvb"
mgq Pvc m„wó Ki†jB Ávbnviv n†q hvq, ZvB h†en Kivi mv†_
mv†_ Ávb I AbyfywZ th nvwi†q hvq Zv†Z †Kvb m†>`n †bB|
Zvici hw` D³ RŠ'†K †K†U UzKiv UzKiv Kiv nq Zvn†j Dnv wK
†Kvb e"v_v Abyfe K†i? bv, †Kvb ai†bi e"v_v Abyfe †m K†i
bv| KviY D³ iM,†jv KvUv I i³ e†Üi gva`†g Abyf~wZi th †K>`a
i†q†Q Zvi wejywß N†U| Zv n†j cÖkœ †_†K hvq, †Kb
cÖvYxwU R†en Kivi ci A†bK mgq ch©Š— bov Pov I cuv
w`†q †Rv†i †Rv†i bvov w`†Z _v†K? Zvi Reve n†"Q t gMR
hLb i³ib" n†q c†o ZLb gMR †_†K ü`wc†Û evZ©v cvwV†q t`q
th, Avwg gnv wec†` AvwQ, Avgvi i³ Kg n†q†Q, †Zvgiv i³
cvVvl| Ggwb fv†e bvox f~wo A^{1/2} cÖZ^{1/2} I mg¯— kix†i
evZ©v cvwV†q i³ cvVv†bvi wb†`©k t`q| G Lei cvVvq th,
i†i Afv†e gM†Ri Kv h©¶gZv nvwi†q hv†"Q, †Zvgiv i³ cvVvl|
AZtci D³ cÖvYxwU bovPov Ki†Z _v†K Ges th mg¯— A^{1/2}
cÖZ†^{1/2} i³ i†q†Q Zv GB niKZ I bov Povi gva`†g ü`wcÛ D³
i³,†jv cvwV†q t`q| wKŠ' Zv †mLv†b †cuŠQ†Z cv†i bv eis
†mB KvUv iM w`†q evwn†i †ei n†q Av†m| Ggwb fv†e kix†i
mg¯— i³ evB†i †ei n†q †Mv¯— i³gy³ n†q hvq| Ges cwi`<vi I
cweĭ n†q hvq, hv wfZ†i _vK†j gvby†li ^v†`i ¶wZi KviY
n†Zv| GB i³ wfZ†i _vK†j Rxeby mæcÖmvi†Y mvnvh" Ki†Zv|
Avi gnvb m„wóKZ©v gvby†li ^v†`i ¶wZ I wec` †_†K i¶v
Kivi Rb" GB cxwZi e"e"v K†i†Qb| myenvbvKv Bqv ie!
GB wbq†gi †Ljvd th †Kvb wbq†g h†en Ki†j, D³ cÖvYxi
t`nvf"Š—†i Rxeby Ges Ab"vb" AveR©bv †_†K hvq, hvi
†MvmZ Pwe© BZ"vw`i mv†_ f¶†Yi d†j RwUj †ivM n†Z cv†i|
fviZ Dcgnv†`†k wn>`yiv cÖvYx†K `uvo Kwi†q Zvi Nv†oi Dci
Zievixi AvNvZ K†i kixi †_†K gv_v wew"Qbœ K†i †djZ| Zv†`i
fvlvq G†K SUKv ejv nq| Gifc †Mv¯—†K gnvcÖmv` ejv nq|

SUKvKv†j cÖvYxi †gi“`Ü †K†U hvlqvi `i“b gw—†<i mv†
kix†ii mæúK© wbt†kl n†q hvq, d†j Zvi KvUv `vb ††K H
cwigvY i³B †ei nq hv KvUv `v†bi Av†kcv†k _v†K| cÖvYxi
kix†ii wfZi h†_ó cwigvY i³ ††K hvq|
BD†iv†ci †`k\_†jv†Z `xN©w`b ch©š— SUKv c×wZ†Z cÖvYx
ea Kiv nq| AZtci Zviv G†K bZzb AvK...wZ cÖ`vb K†i
Goilatim evbvj| A_©vr cÖvYx†K Kv†Vi †d«†g `uvo Kwi†q
Dci ††K GKwU fvix †Qviv †d†j kixi ††K gv_v Avjv`v K†i
†djZ| ev—e AwfÁZv Øviv Rvbv †M†Q th, Gfv†e †gwk†b
KvUv †Mv— Lye ZvovZvwo bó n†q hvq, †h†nZz Zvi wfZ†i
i³ ††K hvq| Zvici Zviv c†i Rev†qi AvaywbK c×wZ Avwe`vi
K†i†Q| c†wUi gv_vq we`y†Zi kU© †`qv nq Ges c†wU hLb
†eûk n†q hvq ZLb Zvi cv†q wkKj jvwM†q D†ë K†i jU†K †`qv
nq| AZtci H †eûk cÖvYxi Mjvq avivj †gwk†b Pvwj†q RevB Kiv
nq| GB AvaywbK c×wZ†Z RevB Kivi †††† c†K †eûk Kivi Rb`
we`y`rkU© jvMv†bv nq| Gi Kvi†Y wnóvwg†bi m„wó nq hv
f††Y gvbe kix†ii †wZi KviY n†q _v†K| ZvB RevB Kiv Bmjvgx
c×wZ cÖvYxi Rb` Avivg`vqK Ges AvnviKvix†`i Rb` Awak
wbivc`|

ïK†ii gvsm nvivg †Kb?

Avjvni g†bvbxZ ag© Bmjv†gi myk„sLj wbqg bxwZ, wewa
wb†la, c„w_exi mgvR e`e`v l gvbe RvwZ†K aYs†mi nvZ
††K i†v K†i Pig l cig kvwš— w`†Z cv†i|
Avjvn ZvÖAvjv gvbe RvwZi Rb` ïK†ii gvsm Lvlqv†K
mæú~Y© wb†la †Nvlyv K†i†Qb| cwe† KziAv†b G mæú†K©
Avjvn iveYy Avjvgxb Avil wKQz wb†` ©†ki mv†_ ïK†ii gvsm
Lvlqv†K nvivg †Nvlyv K†i e†jbt
(سورة البقرة 173)
wZwb †Zvgv†`i Dci nvivg K†i†Qb g„Z cÖvYx, i³ l ïK†ii gvsm|
(myiv evKviv, 2t 173 AvqvZ)|
إِنَّمَا حَرَّمَ عَلَيْكُمُ الْمَيْتَةَ وَالْدَّمَ وَلَحْمَ الْخَنِزِيرِ (سورة البقرة 173)
wZwb †Zvgv†`i Dci nvivg K†i†Qb g„Z cÖvYx, i³ l ïK†ii gvsm|
(myiv evKviv, 2t 173 AvqvZ)|
إِلَّا أَنْ يَكُونَ مَيْتَةً أَوْ دَمًا مَسْفُوحًا أَوْ لَحْمَ خَنِزِيرٍ فَإِنَّهُ رِجْسٌ (سورة الانعام 145)
(145)

A_©t g„Z A_ev cÖevwnZ i³ A_ev ïK†ii gvsm Acwe†| (myiv
AvbAvg, 6t 145 AvqvZ)|
GLv†b cÖkœ n†jv, Avjvn iveYy Avjvgxb †Kb ïK†ii gvsm
nvivg Ki†jb? KviY n†jv, RM†Z hZ cÖKvi †wZKi Rxeby i†q†Q
Zb¥†a` me†P†q Lvivc Rxeby fvûvi n†jv ïK†ii gvsm| Zv†Z
i†q†Q GK cÖKvi aYsmvZ¥K Ges gvbe nZ`vKvix welv³ l
me©v†c†v †wZKviK e`vK†Uwiqv l fvBivm| ïK†ii gvsmUvB
gvby†li `^v†`i Rb` Pig †wZKi| mæcÖwZ cix†v wbix†v l
^eÁvwbK M†elYv Øviv cÖgvwYZ n†q†Q th, ïK†ii gvsm kix†i
K`vYvi m„wó†Z mnvqK| ZvB wPwKrmKMY GB †wZKi

cÖvYxwUi gvsm Lvlqvi e"vcvfi gvbylþK tRvivþjvfvte mZK©
Kþi w`þqþQb| eZ©gvþb BDþivþcl iKþii gvsm Avnvi Kiv t þK
weiZ_vKvi Rb" kw³kvjx `vex DþVþQ| Zviv ^eÁvwbK Z_ l
e"vL"v mvþcþ¶ iKþii gvsm t þK wU²wPwbqvwmm
(Trichineosis) bvgK GK cÖKvi K...wgi Rb¥ t`q, hvi KviþY
tKvb tKvb t¶¶i gvbyþli g,,Zz"l NþU|
wU²wPþbjv `úvBivwjm Trichinella spiralis bvgK m~Zvi gZ
GK cÖKvi K...wgi gyKKxU (Larva) þivMvµvš— iKþii gvsþm
Ae`vb Kþi|
iKþii gvsþmi gva"þg (Taenia Solium) wUwbqv tmvwjvqvg
bvgK Ab" GK aiþbi K...wgl mnþR gvbyþli gþa" we—vi jvf
Kþi| KþqK dzU jx^v GB wdZv K...wg iKþii gvsþmi wfZþi
Ae`vb Kþi| iKþii gvsm f¶YKvix e"w³ iKþii gvsm Lvlqvi mgq
GB K,,wg mnþRB gvbyþli tþU cÖtek Kþi| KviY GB K...wgi
iKKxU (Larva) GB gvsþm cvlqv hvq| hþ_ó mveavbZv l
mZK©Zv Aeja^b Kiv mþËl GB tivþM Avµvš— tþvþKi msLv
cvðvZ" t`kmg~þn me©vwaK| G Qvov GK cwimsL"vb
Abyhvqx tKvb tKvb cwÛZ e"w³ AwfgZ cÖKvk Kþib þh, iKþii
gvsm AvnviKvix j³⁄⁴v kig nvwiþq tþj| iKþii gvsm A%œa
nlqvi KviY mg~þni gþa" GUvl nþZ cvþi hv Rxe weÁvbxMY
eY©bv KþiþQb| þh cÖYxi gvsm Lvlqv nq tmB cÖvYxi ^fve,
þh Zvi gvsm Lvq, Zvi gþa"l tmB ^fvþei wKQzUv cÖwZdjB
NþU| iKþii ^fvþei gþa" wbK...óZi ^fve nþ"Q msMg cxwZ|
iKþii hLb msMþgi cÖþqvRb nq ZLb tmB `þj hZwU cyi"l iKi
iþqþQ me,þjvB GþKi ci GK avivevwnK fvþe iKiYxþK e"envi
KiþZ_vþK| GgbwK D³ `þj hw` `kwU iKil_vþK Zvnþj GKUvi ci
Avi GKUv Aþc¶v KiþZ_vþK| tm Pþj hvevi ci, Avi GKwU
Avþm, Ggwb fvþe mevi þhŠb Pvwn`v wgwUþq þbq| Mfxi
fvþe ch©þe¶Y, cix¶v l wbix¶v Kiþj t`Lv hvq, hviv iKþii gvsm
Avnvi Kþi Zvþ`i gvþSI Ggb ^fve cÖZxqgvb l cÖwZdwjZ
nþZ t`Lv hvq|
G cwiþcÖw¶þZ Avgiv weþkl fvþe DþjLKþiþZ cvwi AvþgwiKv l
BDþivc t`k,þjvi K\_v| tmLvþb iKþii gvsm Avnvi Kiv ^ea| Zvþ`i
AwaKvsk tþvK iKþii gvsm Lvq| Avgvi gþb nq, tm KviþYB tmB
t`k,þjv þhŠb-^vaxb t`þk cwiYZ nþqþQ| GKRB hyeZx
GKvwaK eq td«Û wbþq NyiþQ| hLb B"Qv ZLb Zvþ`i þhŠb
Pvwn`v wgwUþq wbþ"Q| j³⁄⁴v kig l ag©xq tKvb Abyf~wZ
Zvþ`i tbB| bvBU K¬ve, weevnc~e© þhŠb wgjb, bi-bvixi
Aeva þhŠb tgjvþgkv Ges Dj½ K¬ve BZ"vw` AvaywbK m,,ó
mf"Zvi þhŠb AkxjZvi D¾⁄⁴j RNb" wb`k©b| weevþni c~þe©
GKRb evwjKv Ab" eÜz evÜþei mnPh© jvf Kþi Ges weevnþi
mgq Zvi weMZ Rxeþbi NUbvejx NUþKi wbKU AcÖKvk ivLvi
cÖþqvRb teva Kþi bv| Zvi ^RbMYI Zvi Ab" m½ jvþfi Rb"
wKQzB gþb Kþi bv| weevþni mgq ^vgx þh iay`xi weMZ
Rxeb m¸úþK©B AewnZ nq ZvB bq, eis þh mg— eÜzeM©

Zvi t`n Dc†fvM K††Q, Zvl ^v_{gx} Rvb†Z cv†i| Ges Ggb
Kvh© Kjv†ci cÖwZ Zvi tKvb ifc AvcwĒ _v†K bv|
Ggb wK Zviv we†q Qvov GK†Ī emevm Kiv DĒg g†b K†i|
Df†qi g†bi mva cwic~Y© nlqvi ci G†K Aci n†Z wew"Qbœ
n†q Ab"Ī tKv_vl tĉÖg wb†e`b Kivi c~Y© AwaKvi Zv†`i _v†K|
GgbwK gv tQ†ji mv†_, wcZv t†g†qi mv†_, tev_b fvB†qi mv†_
thŠb Pvwn`v wgUv†Z Zv†`i tKvb wØav Ø>` tbB| hLb Avwg
g°vq Aa`vqbiZ wQjvg ZLb GK gvwmK cwĪKvq t`Ljvg, R
%obK e,,wUk mvsevw`K wj†L†Qbt GK hyeZx GK hye†Ki
mv†_ mg`— ivZ GK i"†g Ae`vb Kivi ci mKvj tejv we`v†qi
mgq hyeZx Zv†K ej†Qt fvB! †Zvgv†K A†kl ab`ev`, Zzwg
AvR†K th Avb>` Avgv†K w`†j Ggb Avb>` eevl Avgv†K w`†Z
cv†i bv| DĒ†i tm ejt tev_b! Zzwg wVKB e†jQ! gvl Avgv†K
ZvB e†j|

Avgv†`i t`†k mvlZvj DcRvwZiv mvaviYZt iK†ii gvsm tL†q
_v†K| Zv†`i t†g†q†`i†K tKD hw` al©b K†i Ges Zv cÖKvk cvq
Zvn†j wKQz Rwigvvb ^i" c UvKv w`†q GKUv Lvlqvi e`e`v
K†i| Gici Avi tKvb Amyweav tKD Abyfe K†i bv|
Ab` w`†K hw` Avgiv GKUz Av†jvPbv Kwi Zvn†j t`L†Z cvB
gymwjgiv Mi"i tMv`— Lvq| m,,wóKZ©v Zv†`i Rb` nvjvj ev
^ea K††Qb|

hLb tKvb Mvfxi msM†gi B"Qv Rv†M ZLb cyi"l Mi" wewfbœ
Avjvg†Zi gva`†g eyS†Z cv†i Ges Mvfxi Kv†Q Qz†U Av†m|
†mLv†b hw` gvĪ`yBwU cyi"l Mi"i Dcw`wZ N†U ZLb Avgiv
wK t`L†Z cvB? Avgiv t`L†Z cvB †mLv†b Mvfx†K e`envi Kiv
ev` w`†q DfqB ci`ú†i thb hyx †NvIYv K†i| Df†qi GKwU
civwRZ bv nlqv ch©š— Ggb Pj†ZB _v†K| GKwU Mi" GKwU
Mvfx e`envi Ki†e, Avi AciwU Zv†Z Āsk MÖnY Kiv †Zv`~†ii
K_v, †PvL w`†q t`L†e GUvl Mi" mn` Ki†Z cv†i bv| G n†"Q
Mi"i ^fve|

hviv cÖK...Z gymwjg Zv†`i Rxeb teu†P \_vK†Z ^xq`x
A_ev gv A_ev tev†bi cÖwZ Aci cyi"l`úk© Kiv †Zv`~†ii
K_v, eis Kz`,,wó wb†¶c Ki"K GUvl Zviv mn` Ki†Z cv†i bv|
ag©xq wewaweavb †Zv e†UB| ^fveMZ w`K w`†ql GUvB
mZ`|

nu`v, bv†g gymjvg A†bK i†q†Q| nvjvj nvivg wePvi tbB,
ag©xq wewaweavb tbB, Zv†`i ^fve gymwjg ^fv†ei
e`wZµg nlqvB ^fvfweK|

G cÖm†½ KzKz†ii ^fv†ei GKwU eY©bv Zz†j ai†Z PvB|
Avgvi GK D`—v` BwZnvm t_†K GKwU Mí e†jwQ†jb| Avi†ei
RvwnwjqvZ hy†M Ggb t†vK wQj hviv c~e©eZx© a†g©i
Abymib KiZ| GK e`w³i PviRb tQ†j wQj| g,,Zz`i mgq PviRb†K
†W†K ejt Avwg gviv hvlqvi ci †Zvgv†`i gv†S hw` mæú`
wb†q SMov m,,wó nq Zvn†j wb†R†`i gv†S SMov bv K†i AgyK
`v†b R%obK ag© RvhK i†q†Q, Zvi Kv†Q wM†q Avjvni

weavb Abyhvxq †Zvgiv †K KZUzKz cv†e Zv †R†b wb†e|
Zv†`i wcZvi g„Zz`i ci PviRb civgk© K†i †mB ag©Rvh†Ki
D†İ†k` ilqvbbv nj| cw\_g†a` hLb ivZ nj ZLb Zviv Zvey LvwU†q
ivwİ hvcb Kij| †fv†ii w`†K KZK\_wj †jvK †`Š†o Avm†Z †`†L
Zviv Zv†`i†K wR†Ám Kijt †Zvgv†`i wK n†q†Q, †Zvgiv
†`Šov”Q †Kb? Zviv ejjt Avgv†`i GKwU DU Qz†U †M†Q, g†b
nq GB c†_ P†j †M†Q| ZLb †jvK_wj wR†Ám Kijt †Zvgiv Kviv,
†Kv_v †_†K G†mQ Ges wK Rb` I †Kv_vqB ev hv”Q? Zviv
Revē w`jt Avgiv cw_K, Avie †_†K G†mwQ, AgyK ag©Rvh†Ki
Kv†Q hve| †jvK_wj wR†Ám Kijt †Zvgiv wK Avgv†`i DUwU†K
†`†LQ? Zv†`i GKRB ejj t bv Avgiv †`wLwb; Av”Qv †Zvgv†`i
D†Ui GKwU cv†qi Lyi wK fsvMv ? Zv†`i DUwUi GKwU cv†qi
Lyi Avm†jB fvsMv wQj| ZvB Zviv fvej, GivB DUwU RevB K†i
†L†q†Q| Avi Lyi fvsMvi K_v ZvB †Zv Zviv Rv†b|
Zviv ejjt nu`v, Avgv†`i †mB DUwUi Lyi fvsMv wQj| †ZvgivB
RevB K†i †L†qQ, †Zvgv†`i†K Aek`B Rwigvbbv w`†Z n†e|
Zv†`i Ab` fvB ejjt Avjvni Kmg! Avgiv †Zvgv†`i DU †`wLwb|
Av”Qv, †Zvgv†`i D†Ui GKwU †PvL wK Kvbbv?
Avm†jB Zv†`i D†Ui GKwU Pİz Kvbbv wQj| Gevi Zv†`i wekİvm
Av†iv †e†o †Mj †h, GivB DUwU RevB K†i †L†q†Q Zv bv n†j
wK K†i Zviv Rvb†Z cvij †h, Zv†`i D†Ui GK †PvL Kvbbv|
Zviv ejjt nu`v, Avgv†`i D†Ui GK †PvL Kvbbv| AZGe †ZvgivB
DUwU†K RevB K†i †L†qQ Zv†Z †Kvb m†>`n †bB|
Zv†`i Avi GK fvB ejj t Avjvni Kmg K†i ejwQ! Avgiv †Zvgv†`i
DU RevB K†i LvBwb| Ggb wK Zv Avgiv Avgv†`i †Pv†LI †Kvb
w`b †`wLwb| Av”Qv †Zvgv†`i DUwUi g†b nq †jR †bB ZvB
bv?
Gevi Zv†`i wekİvm Avil GKUz Mvp n†jv †h, ZvivB Avm†j
DUwU RevB K†i †L†q†Q| wKŠ` Rwigvbvi f†q `^xKvi Ki†Q bv|
KviY bv †`†L D†Ui Ggb m~² İ”wUi K_v wK K†i Rvb†jv?
Zviv ejjt nu`v, Avgv†`i D†Ui †jR †bB, Avgiv †Zvgv†`i Kmg
eywS bv, GLb evcy †Zvgiv Avgv†`i DU †Kv_vq jywK†q
†i†LQ, ZvovZvwo †ei K†i `vl| bZzev †Zvgv†`i KwVb kvw`—
†`qv n†e|
Zv†`i mevi eo fvB ejjt Avjvni Kmg K†i Avgiv ejwQ †h, Avgiv
†Zvgv†`i DUwU †`wLwb| †Kv_vl jywK†q ivwLwb| Avi bv
RevB K†i †L†q†Q| Av”Qv †Zvgv†`i DUwU `a”Z MwZ†Z
QzU†Z wQj? Avm†jB Zv†`i DUwU `a”Z MwZ†ZB cvwj†q
†M†Q| Gevi Zviv Zv†`i†K ejjt Avgiv †Zvgv†`i†K Avgv†`i DU
bv †`qv ch©Š— †Kvb μ†gB Qvo†Z cvwi bv| Avi bv nq AgyK
RvqMvq GKRB ag©_i” i†q†Q, Zvi Kv†Q P†jv| wZwb hv
dvqmvjv K†i †`b ZvB n†e|
Gevi mevB †mB ag©_i”i Kv†Q wM†q Awf†hvM Ki†jv| Avi†ei
†gngvb`vix cÖeYZv †mB hy†MI wQj| ZvB Zv†`i KvQ †_†K

we—vwiZ tkvbvi Av†M Zv†`i Rb` tgngvb`vixi e`e`v Ki†jb|
Zv†`i Rb` wKQz Av½yi, `ya, i“wUi e`e`v Ki†jv|
Zviv Av½yi gy†L w`†qB ejjt Avn! GB Av½yi,†jv hw`
Kei`v†bi bv nZ, Zvn†j KZB bv fvj nZ!

i“wU Lvlqvi mgq Zviv ejjt i“wU KZB-bv fvj nZ hw` tm,†jv
nv†qRlqvix igYx ^Zix bv KiZ!

`ya cvb K†i Zviv ejjt `y†ai mœúK© hw` KzKz†ii mv†_ bv
vKZ Zvn†j KZB bv my`^v`y nZ! Gw`†K ag©,i“ cvk!© ††K
Zv†`i K_v,†jv i†b Zvi PvKi†K wM†q †Mvc†b wR†Ám Kijt
Zzwg †Kv_v †_†K, †Kvb Mv†Qi Av½yi G†bQ? †m ejjt Avwg
evMv†bi cv†k!© GKwU Av½y†ii MvQ Av†Q hv GKwU Kei
†_†K D†V†Q, †mLv†b †_†K G†bwQ|

Gevi wZwb ivLv†ji Kv†Q wM†q wR†Ám Ki†jbt Av”Qv Zzwg
†Kvb eKixi `ya tgngvb†`i†K w`†qQ? †m ejjt H †mB eKix hv
R†b†i ci Zvi gv gviv hvq| ZvB Zv†K KzKz†ii `ya cvb Kwi†q
cvjb Kiv n†qWQj| Gevi ag©,i“ Avðh© n†q th gwnjv i“wU
evwb†q†Q Zvi Kv†Q wM†q wR†Ám Ki†jbt Zzwg wK
eZ©gv†b gvwM K Ae`vq AvQ? †m DËi w`†jvt nu`v, Avwg
nv†qR Ae`vq AvwQ| G,†jv Rvbvi ci ag©,i“ tgngvb†`i Lvlqv
†kl n†j Awf†hvMKvix†`i†K wb†q Av†jvPbvq em†jb|

Afx†hvMKvixiv Zv†`i mg— NUbv eY©bv w`†q ejjt Avgv†`i
DU hw` Zviv bv †`†L_v†K Zvn†j wKfv†e Ziv Avgv†`i D†Ui
i“wU,wj Rvb†Z cvi†jv?

ag©,i“ Zv†`i wR†Ám Ki†jbt †Zvgiv hw` Zv†`i DU bv †`†L
_vK Zvn†j wK K†i e†jj th, Zv†`i D†Ui Wvb cv†qi GKwU Lyi
fvsMv? Zv†`i GK fvB ejjt Rbve! Zviv hLb Avgv†`i†K Zv†`i
D†Ui K_v wR†Ám KiwQj ZLb Av†m cv†k bRi Kijvg| †Kvb DU
G c†_ †M†Q wKbv? Avwg †`L†Z †cjpg th, GKwU DU Mg†bi
cv†qi wPý i†q†Q| Z†e Wvb cv†qi LyiwU fvOvi wPý i†q†Q|
ZvB Avwg wR†Ám K†iwQ th, Zv†`i DUwUi Wvb cv†qi Lyi
fvsMv wK bv?

wZwb ej†jbt GUv eySjvg, wKš' wKfv†e GUv eyS†Z †c†iQ th,
DUwU Kvbv?

Zv†`i GKRb ejjt Avwg j“ Kijvg th, †mLv†b wKQz Nvm
i†q†Q| GK cv†k †L†q†Q Avi Ab` cv†k Lvqwb| ZvB Zv†`i†K
wR†Ám Kijvg, Zv†`i DUwU Kvbv wKbv?

wZwb ej†jbt GUv bv nq eySjvg wKš' wKfv†e GUv Rvb†Z
†c†iQ th, th Zv†`i D†Ui †jR †bB?

GKRb ejjt Rbve! D†Ui GKUv ^fve Av†Q th, gj Z`vM Kivi
mgq †jR bvovPvov K†i| Gi d†j Zvi gj GK RvqMvq _v†K bv|
Avwg †`Ljpg th, D†Ui gj GK RvqMvq i†q†Q| ZvB Zv†`i ejjvg,
Avgvi g†b nq Zv†`i D†Ui †jR †bB|

Zv†`i DU th `a“Z wM†q†Q †Zvgiv hw` bv †`†L_vK Zv n†j
wK K†i Rvb†j? Zv†`i GKRb ejjt Zviv hLb K_vevZ©v ejwQj
Avwg †`Ljpg th, iv—vi Nvm,†jv GLv†b GKUz Lvlqv iLv†b

GKUz Lvlqv| ZvB Zvþ`iþK ejwQjvg th, Zvþ`i DUwU gþb nq
`a“Z cvwjþq tMþQ|

Gevi ag©hvRK AwfþhvMKvixþ`i ejjt Avmþj Zviv tZvgvþ`i
DU t`þLwb, eis ev—e AwfÁZv t`þK Zviv Ggb K_v eþjþQ;
tZvgiv GLb Pþj thþZ cvi| AwfþhvMKvix Pþj hvev`ci ag©,i“
Zvþ`iþK cÖkœ Kiþjbt tZvgiv wK Kþi RvbþZ cviþj th, i“wU,þjv
nvþqRlqvix gwnjv ^Zix KþiþQ? Avs,i,þjv Kei`vb t`þK Avbv
nþqþQ Ges `yþai mœúK© KzKzþii mvþ_ iþqþQ? Zviv ejjt
Rbve! gwnjviv hLb cweî_vþK ZLb Zviv wVKfvþe emþZ cvþi
Ges Zvþ`i KvR,þjv wbcyYZvi mvþ\_ KiþZ cvþi| Avi hw`
gvwmK nq ZLb fvjfvþe emþZ cvþi bv Ges KvþR gþbvwbþek
wVKfvþe w`þZ cvþi bv| ZvB i“wUi Ae`v t`þL Avgiv G K_v
eþjwQ|

Avi mvaviY gvwU t`þK th Avs,i nq tmB Avs,i nq wgwó| Kei
ev Kei`vb t`þK th MvQ nq Zvi Avs,i nq UK| Avi `ya tLþq
Avgvþ`i gþa` Ggb fve m„wó nþqwQj th, Avcbvi Av`i l
tgngvb`vix tþq AvcbvþK wRnÿv w`þq tPþU Zvi e`jv t`B|
GB Abyf~wZ RvMvi KviþY Avgiv gþb KþiwQjvg th, GUvþZv
KzKzþii ^fve| nqþZv Avgiv th `ya tLþqwQ tmB `yþai
mœúK© tKvb KzKzþii mvþ_ iþqþQ| ZvB Rxe weÁvbxMY eþjb,
th cÖYxi tMv— A_ev `ya Lvlqv nq tmB cÖvYxi ^fve
wKQzUv Zvþ`i Dci cÖwZdwjZ nq|

gybLvwbKv wK Ges nvivg tKb?

m~iv gvþq`vi wZb bs AvqvþZ gybLvwbKv Avnvi Kiv nvivg
ejv nþqþQ| gybLvwbKv H cÖvYxþK ejv nq hvþK Mjv wUþc
nZ`v Kiv nþqþQ A_ev kþvm i“x nþq gviv tMþQ| cÖkœ nþjvt
tKb G aiþbi cÖvYxi gvsm Avnvi Kiv nvivg Kiv nþqþQ?
AvaywbK wPwKrmv weÁvþbi `„wóþZ kþvmi“x nþq gþi hvlqv
cÖvYx g„Z cÖvYxi b`vq| GUv thb GKUv weivU Rxeby
fvÛvþi cwiYZ nq| tKbbv kþvm i“x Ae`vq hLb g„Zz` nq ZLb
kixþi tivM Rxeby cÖwZþiva ¶lgZv aÿsm nþq hvq, cÖwZþiva
kw³_vþK bv| ZvB tivM Rxebyi mnvqK nq Ges kixþii A½
cÖZþ½ cÖþek Kþi| cwiþkþl G cÖvYxwU AvnviKvixi Rb` gnv
wec`RbK nþq_vþK|

gvIKz`vn wK l nivg tKb?

gvIKz`vn H Rš`þK ejv nq, hv jvwV A_ev cv_þii cÖPÛ AvNvþZ
wbnZ nq| G aiþYi AvNvZRWbZ g„Z cÖvYxi gvsm Avnvi Kiv
Bmjvþg nvivg Kiv nþqþQ|
Gi KviY njt cÖPÛ AvNvþZ iM,wj tdþU hvq| i³ gvsþmi mvþ_
wgþk welv³ e`þZ cwiYZ nq| GB welv³ e` dzþj hvlqv `vþb

cvlqv hvq| Avgiv t`L†Z cvB th, k³ AvNv†Zi Kvi†YB H `vb
dz†j hvq| iM td†U hvlqvi d†jB GB e`v_v gvsm i†³i mv†_
wg†k Ae`vi m,,wó nq| eZ©gv†b cÖKvk t†q†Q th, k³
AvNvZRwbZ Kvi†Y cÖvYxi g,,Zz` NU†j Rxeby cÖwZ†iva
kw³ t†vc cvq, Aci w`†K Zvi kix†i i³_wj t_†K hvq| d†j Rxebyi
De©i t††† cwiYZ n†q hvq GB kixi Ges me© kixi `Lj K†i GB
Rxeby|

gyZvivwlqv H cÖvYx†K e†j hv tKvb cvnvo, wUjv, DPz `vb
A_ev Kz†c c†o g†i hvq|

**bvZxnv H cÖvYx†K e†j hv tKvb cÖvYxi wks Gi AvNv†Z
g†i hvq| Dfq cÖKvi cÖvYx Bmjv†g nvivg K††Q G
Kvi†Y th, t`†ni wfZ†i i³_vKvi d†j Rxeby cÖmv†ii
De©i f~wg†Z cwiYZ nq Ges Rxeby mn†R mg`— t`n
`Lj Kivq GwU GKUv Rxebyi fv†v†i cwiYZ nq, hv f††Y
gvbe `^v†`i Pig †wZi KviY n†q hvq| AvjvnB fvj
Rv†bb|**

g` I t†kvMÖ` e` nvivg tKb?

Avjvn ZvÖAvjvi t†cÖwiZ ag© mg~†ni g†a` GKgv† Bmjv†gi G
^ewkó i†q†Q th, gvby†i `^v` I my`Zvi cÖwZ j†† K†i
Lvlqv `vlqvi wRwbm†K nvjv A_ev nviv†g wef³ K†i wek|
gvbeZvi cÖwZ GK weivU AbyMÖn K††Qb|

tKvb m†>`n t†B th, ag©, Bh&hZ, Rvb, gvj I AvKj GB
cuvPwU t†gŠwjK wel†qi wbivcEvB n†"Q cÖK...Z wbivcEv|
gvbe iwPZ AvB†b GB cuvPwU wel†q wbivcEvi tKvb wb†qZv
w`†Z cv†i bv|

AvKj†K msi†Y Kiv kixq†Zi wnKgZ| G K_vwU `úófv†e
cwiùzwUZ nq t†kvMÖ` e`y_†jv nvivg Kiv I t†kv†Lvi e`w³i
kvw`—i e`e`vi gva`†g| mevi Kv†Q mycÖwZwôZ th, gvbe
RvwZi Kv†Q Bmjv†gi ci me t††q eo I t†kâ† t†qvgZ n†"Q
AvKj hvi gva`†g gvbyl cv\_©K` Ki†Z cv†i fvj I g>` Ges DcKvix
I AcKvix e`i gv†S|

Bmjv†g nvivg `^e`_wji Dci hyM hyM a†i weÁvbxiv cix†v
wbix†v Pvwj†q t`†L†Qb th, Gi g†a` a†smvZ†K cwiYwZ
Qvov gvbe RvwZi Kj`vYKi tKvb wKQzB t†B| hvl ev mvgvb`
cwigv†b i†q†Q Zv cy†ivcywifv†e a†sm nlqvi c~e© j††Y| th
`^e` Ávb eyw× t†vc K†i t`q, t†kv m,,wó K†i, a†sm K†i
gvbexq_Yvejx Ges a†sm K†i t`q mgvR I mf`Zv†K t†mwU
n†"Q g`| Avjvn I Zuvi ivm~j mvjvju AvjvByn lqv mvjvg GB

RvZxq me wRwbm wPiw`#bi Rb` nvivg K#i#Qb| Avjvn
myenvbvû lqv ZvÖAvjv e#jbt

يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا إِنَّمَا الْخَمْرُ وَالْمَيْسِرُ وَالْأَنْصَابُ وَالْأَزْلَامُ رَجِيسٌ مِّنْ عَمَلِ
الشَّيْطَانِ فَاجْتَنِبُوهُ لَعَلَّكُمْ تُفْلِحُونَ ﴿٩٠﴾ إِنَّمَا يُرِيدُ الشَّيْطَانُ أَنْ يُوقِعَ
بَيْنَكُمْ الْعَدَاوَةَ وَالْبَغْضَاءَ فِي الْخَمْرِ وَالْمَيْسِرِ وَيَصُدَّكُمْ عَنْ ذِكْرِ اللَّهِ وَعَنِ
الصَّلَاةِ فَهَلْ أَنتُمْ مُنْتَهُونَ ﴿المائدة ٩١﴾

A_©t l#n hviv Cgvb G#bQ! wbðqB g` , Ryqv, cÖwZgv Ges
fvM` wba©viK kimg~n kqZv#bi AcweÎ KvR| AZGe G_#jv
t_#K teu#P_vK hv#Z tZvgiv mdjZv AR©b Ki#Z cvi| kqZvb
Pvq g` l Ryqvi gva`#g tZvgv#`i ci`ú#ii gv#S kÎ`Zv l we#x l
mÂvwiZ K#i w`#Z Ges Avjvni `#iY l bvgvR t_#K tZvgv#`i#K
weiZ ivL#Z| AZGe tZvgiv GLbl wK wbe,,Z n#e bv? (m~iv
gv#q`v, 5t 90 l 91 AvqvZ)|

Ab` Avqv#Z e#jbt

وَلَا تَقْتُلُوا أَنْفُسَكُمْ (سورة النساء 29)
tZvgiv wb#R#`i#K nZ`v Kibv| (m~iv wbm v, 4t 29 AvqvZ)|
وَلَا تُلْقُوا بِأَيْدِيكُمْ إِلَى التَّهْلُكَةِ (سورة البقرة 195)

A_©t tZvgiv wb#R#`i nv#Z wb#R#`i#K aYs#mi g#a` wb#¶c
Ki#e bv| (m~iv evKviv, 2t 195 AvqvZ)|
Avjvn iveYy# Avjvgxb gvbe RvwZ#K mg` — m,,wó RM#Zi
g#a` m#§vb l tk^ôZ; `vb K#i#Qb| Avjvn e#jbt

وَلَقَدْ كَرَّمْنَا بَنِي آدَمَ وَحَمَلْنَاهُمْ فِي الْبَرِّ وَالْبَحْرِ وَرَزَقْنَاهُمْ مِنَ الطَّيِّبَاتِ
وَفَضَّلْنَاهُمْ عَلَى كَثِيرٍ مِّمَّنْ خَلَقْنَا تَفْضِيلًا ﴿الإسراء ٧٠﴾

A_©t wbðqB Avwg Av`g mš—vb#K gh©v`v `vb K#iwQ|
Avwg Zv#`i#K `#j l cvwb#Z PjvP#ji evnb `vb K#iwQ Ges
Zv#`i#K DËg wih&K `vb K#iwQ Ges Zv#`i#K A#bK m,,ó e`i
Dci tk^ôZ; `vb K#iwQ| (m~iv Avj Bmiv, 17t 70 AvqvZ)|

لَعَنَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ فِي الْخَمْرِ عَشْرَةَ: عَاصِرَهَا وَمُعْتَصِرَهَا وَشَارِبَهَا
وَجَائِلَهَا وَالْمَحْمُولَةَ إِلَيْهِ وَسَقِيَهَا وَبَائِعَهَا وَأَكَلَ ثَمَنِهَا وَالْمُشْتَرِيَ لَهَا
وَالْمُشْتَرَاةَ لَهُ (رواه ابن ماجه)

A_©t ivm~jyvn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg gv`Kvk³ 10
ai#Yi e`w<sup>3</sup>i Dci jvbZ K#i#Qb| h\_v (1) th e`w³ g` RvZxq e`i
wbh©vm tei K#i, (2) th e`w<sup>3</sup> g` cÖ`Z K#i, (3) th e`w³ g`
cvb K#i, (4) th e`w<sup>3</sup> g` cvb Kivq, (5) th e`w<sup>3</sup> g` Avg`vbx
K#i, (6) hvi Rb` g` Avg`vbx Kiv nq, (7) g` we#µZv, (8) g`
tµZv, (9) Ab`#K mieivnKvix Ges (10) g#`i jv#fi Ask
tfvMKvix| (Be#b gvRvn)|
Bmjv#gi gv`K we#ivaxZv Dcnv#mi e`vcvi wQj cvðv#Z`i
Ab`vb` RvwZ_wji Kv#Q| Zviv t#kvq euy` n#q Zz#j a#i#Q
Zv#`i tenvqvcbv t#vsivgx Ges bvbv ai#bi mf`Zv weewR©Z
AgvbywmK AvPiY Ges Akvjxb Kg©Kvû| Zviv Bmjv#gi
Kj`vYKi gnvb evYx#K wg_v cÖwZcbœ Ki#Z tP#qWQj| wKš'
AvR hLb mgvR mf`Zv me wKQz#K aYsm l MÖvm Kivi Rb`

gyL e"v`vb Kfi AMÖmi n†q†Q, gv`K iv¶m ZLb gnv AvZs†K
DrKwÚZ n†q c†o†Q mviv wek| Avi GLb G†K †VKvevi Rb"
wek| e"vcx Pj†Q e"vcK Awfhvb| G†K cÖwZnZ Kivi jovB†q
e"q Kiv n†"Q wewjqb wewjqb Wjvi, Gi wei"†x RbgZ m,,wó
Kivi cÖPvibvq|

g†`i ¶wZKi w`K,wj mæú†K© Av†jvPbv Ki†Z n†j cÖ_†g Rvb†Z
n†e kix†ii †Kvb †Kvb A†½i Dci Gi cÖfve Ges †Kb Avjvn
iveYyj Avjvgxb gvbe kix†i G be hš¿ m,,wó K†i†Qb Ges
†m,wji KvR wK?

wewfbœ A½ cÖZ†½ g†`i cÖwZwµqv

Avmyb, Zv n†j cÖ_†gB j¶" Kiv hvK mœvqy hš¿wUi cÖwZ|
mœvqy hš¿wU gvbe RvwZi Rb" Avjvni wbqvg†Zi g†a"
GKwU eo g~j"evb wbqvgZ hvi Øviv gvbyl wPš—v M†elYv
K†i †`†L I kªeY K†i Ges Zvi kix†ii cÖwZwU A½ cÖZ†½i Dci
kvmb K†i| GB Abyf~wZ hš¿wU Avjvn GKwU wbivc`
wm>`y†K msi¶Y K†i†Qb| GB hš¿wUi i†q†Q 1300 †KvwU
K†>Uªvj i"q Ges †mB K†>Uªvj i"q ev wbqš¿Y K¶ †_†K †MvUv
†`†ni †KvwU †KvwU †mbv I cÖnix†K wbqš¿Y K†i|

هَذَا خَلَقُ اللَّهِ فَأُرُونِي مَاذَا خَلَقَ الَّذِينَ مِنْ دُونِهِ (سورة لقمان 11)

A_©t GB n†"Q Avjvni m,,wó, Avjvn Qvov hviv i†q†Q Zviv
wK m,,wó K†i†Q Avgv†K †`Lv| (m~iv jyKgvb, 31t 11
AvqvZ)|

c,,w_exi me© †kªô Avwe®<vi KwæúDUv†ii †P†q nvRvi
†KvwU ,b RwUj GB †QvÆ †gwkbu| Gi cÖwZwU Kg©Zrci
†m†ji bvg n†"Q wbDiY| cÖwZ †m†K†Û kZ kZ wbDiY G†m
†eªB†bi cÖv_wgK —†i Rgv n†Z _v†K| G,†jv kix†ii wewfbœ
A†ki mv†_ †hvMv†hvM i¶v K†i, hv†K ejv nq †hvMv†hvM
gš¿bvjq| g~j wbqš¿†Ki Av†`k cvlqvi mv†_ mv†_ nvRvi
†KvwU †m†j Qwo†q †`q| Avi g†`i cÖfve me© cÖ_g GB hš¿i
mœvqy †Kv†li Dci cwZZ n†q _v†K| mœvqy †Kv†li msLv
n†"Q cÖvq 20 nvRvi wgwjqb| GB mœvqy†Kvl,†jvi ^ewkó"
n†"Q GKevi bó n†q †M†j Avi wVK nq bv ev bZzb K†i ^Zix nq
bv, hvi d†j gvbyl AZx†Zi NUbv `šiY ivLvi kw³ nvwi†q †d†j
Ges †Kvb Kv†R mwVK wm×vš— wb†Z cv†i bv| g` teª†bi
wUmy †mj,wji Dci mivmwi cÖfve †d†j weavq g`cvqx e"w³i
eywx e,,wE, wnZvwnZ Ávb ch©vqµ†g †jvc †c†Z †`Lv hvq|
hy³iv†óai K"v†ivwjbv †gwW†Kj K†j†Ri wk¶K Wt gvjwKb
wKÝjx Ges Zvi mnKg×© cÖgvY K†i†Qb †h, GK Mvm
G"vj†Kvnj gM†Ri wKQz †Kvl aYsm K†i ev †g†i †d†j| gvbyl
hZevi GB G"vj†Kvnj cvb K†i ZZeviB GB me©bvk / ¶wZ
e,,w× †c†Z _v†K|

* Av†gwiKvi BwÚqvbbv cywj†ki msev` ms`v BwÚqvbbv
BDwbf©vwmwU †gwW†Kj cÖ†dmi Wv³vi †jvni R†qi GKwU
M†elYv cÖKvk K†i†Q| Zv†Z ejv n†q†Q †h, g†`i †bkvi cÖfve

me†P†q tekx te^a†bi Dci c†o| Dnv cvb Kivi K†qK †m†K†Ūi
g†a^ˆB i†³i mv†_ wg†k gw^ˆ—^ˆ ch©š— †cuŠ†Q hvq| cwigv†Y
Aí †mēb Ki†j| Kz-cÖfve †_†K †invB cvlqv hvq bv|
cÖ†Z^ˆK gvby†li g†a^ˆ i†q†Q^ˆ ^qswµq kw³ Drcv^ˆb hšġ hvi
bvg Kvje ev nvU©| gvbe †^ˆ†ni evg cv†k mvg†bi w^ˆ†K †c†Ui
GKUz Dc†i GB †QvÆ AskwU n†^ˆQ gvbe †^ˆ†ni mev©waK
Ri^ˆix Ask|

* Kvj†ei^ˆ N© n†^ˆQ 12.5 †mw>U wgUvi, cÖ^ˆ n†^ˆQ 8.5
†mw>U wgUvi|

* R†b†i mgq Gi IRb _v†K 20-25 MÖvg| cyi^ˆ†li †hŠeb ev
ev†jM nlqvi mgq IRb nq 310 MÖvg Ges gwnjvi nq 225
MÖvg|

* ū^ˆhšġwU cÖwZ wgwb†U cÖvq 70wU^ˆ ū>^ˆ†bi gva^ˆ†g 5
wjUvi i³ PvwjZ K†i| Zv†Z †^ˆLv hvq, cÖwZw^ˆb GKj¶ ū>^ˆ†bi
gva^ˆ†g mvZ nvRvi^ˆ yBkZ wjUvi i³ PvwjZ K†i| Avjvŭ AvKevi!

* ū^ˆwc†Ūi^ˆ ū>^ˆ†bi gva^ˆ†g i³ wkivi ga^ˆ w^ˆ†q †h^ˆ yiZi AwZµg
K†i Zv^ˆ wbK GKj¶ wk†jv wgUvi mg cwigvY|

ū^ˆwcŪ †_†K dymdzm, Zvici dzmdzm †_†K ū^ˆwcŪ i³ Avmv
hvlqvi mgq jv†M Qq †m†KŪ| ū^ˆwcŪ †_†K te^aBb, Zvici Avevi
te^aBb †_†K ū^ˆwc†Ū Avm†Z mgq jv†M AvU †m†KŪ| ū^ˆwcŪ
†_†K cv†qi Av^{1/2}yj w^ˆ†q Avevi ū^ˆwc†Ū wd†i Avm†Z mgq
jv†M AvVv†iv †m†KŪ| G msLv l mgq wba©vwiZ l wbw^ˆ ©ó|
ū^ˆwc†Ūi PvwjKv kw³ Rb† †_†K g^ˆ,Zz^ˆ ch©š— weiwZnxb
fv†e Pj†Q| Avjvn ZvŌAvjv e†jbt

إِنَّا كُلَّ شَيْءٍ خَلَقْنَاهُ بِقَدَرٍ ۝ الْقَمَرِ 49

A_©t Avwg cÖ†Z^ˆK e^ˆ†K cwiwgZ if†c m^ˆ,wó K†iwQ| (m~iv
Kvgvi, 54t 49 AvqvZ)|

صُنِعَ اللَّهُ الَّذِي أَتَقَنَ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ (سورة النمل 88)

A_©t GUv Avjvni KvwiMix, whwb me wKQz†K mymsnZ
K†i†Qb| (m~iv bvgj, 27t 88 AvqvZ)|

†mB gnvb m^ˆ,wó Kzkjx Avjvn iveŸyj Avjvgxb G mg^ˆ—

Awfbe †gwkb gvby†li gv†S^ˆ vcb K†i cÖwZwUi

^ˆvwqZi w^ˆ†q†Qb| Avi g^ˆ H h†šġi^ˆ vwqZi cvj†b e^ˆvNvZ

m^ˆ,wó K†i| Wvt gynv†š^ˆ Zv†iK gvngy^ˆ ^xq wKZv†e D†jL

K†ibt g^ˆ cv†bi d†j ū^ˆwcŪ me©†kl gyj^ˆevb Abyf~wZ h†šġi

wgwjZ (Valancc) nlqvi^ˆ v†b QvKwbi KvR †^ˆq| wKš^ˆ kive ev

G^ˆvj†Kvnj G bvRyK KvRwU†KI e^ˆvnZ K†i| gv^ˆK^ˆ ae^ˆ

Awa^ˆ†ii GK wi†cv†U© ejv n†q†Q †h, gv^ˆKvkw³i d†j gvivZiK

^ˆv^ˆ MZ wech©q †^ˆLv †^ˆq| †bkvi gv†vi ZviZg^ˆ n†j ū^ˆh†šġi

wµqv eŪ n†q Zvr¶wYK fv†e †bkvMÖ^ˆ— e^ˆw³i g^ˆ,Zz^ˆ N†U|

ürwcŪ hLb APj n†q hvq ZLb †^ˆ†ni Ab^ˆvb^ˆ me KwU hšġ Pvjy

_vK†j| g~j gvbylwU†K Avi Rxeš— ejv hvq bv|

g†^ˆi ¶wZKi cÖfve KwjRvi Dci cwZZ nq| gvby†li KwjRv H

Abyf~wZ M†elYv †K>^ˆa hv kix†ii cÖwZwU ¶z^ˆa ¶z^ˆa

we>^ˆy†KI we†li b^ˆvq Abyf~wZ cÖeb K†i †Zv†j| Dfq A^{1/2} ci^ˆúi

G†K A†b`i m†½ mshy³ Ges D³ A½Øq †bnv†qZ KwVb KvR
mæúv`b K†i|
D³ A½ `ywUi Dci Abyf~wZkxj we†kl GK ai†bi Aveib _v†K|
G`vj†Kvnj cvb Kivi Kvi†Y D³ AveibwUi Dci weifc cÖfve c†o|
d†j A½Øq µgvš^†q `ye©j n†Z \_v†K| A½Ø†qi g†a` K`vÝvi
m,,wói g~j KviY wnmv†e g` ev G`vj†Kvn†ji e`envi†KB a†i
†bqv n†q†Q| kive cv†bi Kvi†Y KwjRv msKywPZ nq| i³ Drcv`b
¶gZv aÝsm n†q hvq| ZvQvov KwjRvi H kw³ hvi gva`†g †`n
i¶vKvix A½ cÖZ`½ wnmv†e wewfbœ cÖKvi †Mvweb ^Zix,
we†kl K†i Immuno Globulin ^Zix nq| D³ g`cvqx†`i †`†n Zv
fqven fv†e n«vm cvq| d†j Gifc nq †h, g`cvqx†`i g†a` tivM
cÖwZ†iva ¶gZv Le© n†q c†o| d†j eZ©gvb we†k|i
me©v†c¶v fqven AvZ¼ m,,wóKvix giY e`vwa GBWm, g`
cvb Kivi Kvi†Y| _v†K|
wPwKrmv weÁvb Avil cÖKvk, †h g` cvb K†i Zvi cvK`jx†Z
aÝsmvZ¥K e`vwai m,,wó nq| Ggb wK Zvi cvK`jx cÖvq
A†K†Rv n†q c†o|
d†j Zvi ¶zav jv†M AZ`š— Kg| †m Rb` Zv†K Aí Avnv†i mš´ó
_vK†Z nq| ZvB w`b w`b cywónxbZvq fyM†Z nq| kixi iwK†q
hvq, lhb K†g hvq, h²v †iv†Mi m,,wó nq| wKWbxi gvivZ¥K
¶wZ nq| eva©K` Zjivwš^Z K†i, †hŠbkw³ †jvc cvlqvmn hZ
ai†bi `~iv†ivM` e`vwa Av†Q Zv g†`i Kvi†Y n†q _v†K e†j
wPwKrmv weÁvbXMY AwfgZ e`³ K†i†Qb|
eZ©gvb we†k| iay gymwjg †`k,wj bq, eis Agymwjg †`k,wj|
GB †bkvMÖ` aÝsmvZ¥K e`i wei`†x fwel`Z eskai†`i†K
euvPv†bvi j†¶` hyx †NvIYv Ki†Q| Avgiv gymwjg RvwZ| Avj-
vni wb†` ©†k †`k | †`kevmx†K †bkvi welcvb †_†K weiZ †i†L
fqven †ivMmg~n †_†K i¶v Kiv Avgv†`i ^bwZK`vwqZi|

c`©vi weavb †Kb?

Bmjvg GKwU ev`—e Rxeb `k©†bi bvg| Rxe†bi cÖwZwU
ch©v†q cÖwZwU wel†qi Rb` i†q†Q Gi my`úó wewa wb†la|
Avjvn Avgv†`i†K m,,wó K†i†Qb, wZwbB me†P†q †ekx Rv†bb
†KvbwU Avgv†`i Rb` Kj`vYKi | †KvbwU Kj`vYKi bq|
Avjvn myenvbvû ZvÖAvjv igYx†K c`©v Kiv | Zvi kix†ii †h
me A½ cÖKvk Kiv GKvš— Ri`ix bq Zv †X†K ivLvi hLb ûKzg
K†i†Qb ZLb G†Z †KvbB m†>`n †bB †h, GB Kv†R igYxi Kj`vY |
g½j i†q†Q| Avi Gi mv†_ mv†_ g½j i†q†Q mgMÖ mgv†Ri|
Bmjv†g AvbyM†Z`i wfwË cwic~Y© if†c Cgv†bi Dci
cÖwZwôZ Kiv n†q†Q| †h e`w³ Avjvn | Zuvi ivm~†ji Dci
Cgvb iv†L, kixq†Zi Av†`k wb†la ZviB Rb`|
GKRb bvix hLb Rvb†Z cv†i †h, Avjvn | Zuvi ivm~j mvjvju
AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg mgv†Ri g†a` Zvi Rb` wK `vb wba©vib

K†i†Qb ZLb Zvi Cgv†bi `vex GB nq th, tm bvix thb mš—ó
wP†Ē I AvMÖn mnKv†i tmB `vb †g†b †bq Ges wb†Ri
wba©vwiZ mxgv jsNb bv K†i|
hviv c_áo I Bmjvg ag© †_†K ewnf©~Z Ges Kvwdi†`i wPš—
v avivq cÖwZcvwjZ, Zviv m`v me©`v ÔAvaywbK mf`Zv
†_†K gymwjgiv wcQ cvÖ G iKg Bw½Z Ki†Q| Avi GgbUvB
Bmjv†gi cÖwZ Zv†`i aviYv| Zviv G mg— wbK...ó K_v I KvR
Øviv Bmjv†gi ifc†K weK...Z Ki†Q Ges BwZnv†mi cÖK...Z
mZ`†K gy†Q w`†Z Pv†`Q| gymwjgiv hZw`b Zv†`i `xb†K
AuvK†o a†iwQj ZZw`b ch©š— Zv†`i mf`Zv, gvb, mǝšvb I
†bZ...Zj mǝú†K© `^v¶` enb K†i BwZnm| hZw`b Bmjvgx
†`k\_wj Ávb weÁv†bi we`vwcV wQj ZZw`b Zviv cÖK...Z c¶
gymwjgB wQj|
AvBqv†g Rvwnwjqv†Zi AÜKvi hy†M hLb bvixi AwaKvi ej†Z
wKQzB wQj bv, ZLb GKgvĴ BmjvgB Zv†K w`†qwQj AZzjbxq
mǝšvb I Cl©bxq AwaKvi| mgvR Rxeb†K my>`i, Kzjlgý³ ivLvi
`^v†_©, mvgvwRK Rxe wnmv†e gvby†li ^bwZK PwiĴ DboeZ
Kivi `^v†_© Avjvn cv†Ki c¶ †_†K wewa wb†la G†m†Q|
mgv†Ri ^bwZK Ae¶q tiv†ai Rb` cÖ`Ē n†q†Q c`©vi Av†`k hv
bvix cyi`I mK†ji Rb` mgfv†e cÖthvR`| bvix wbh©vZ†bi
m†e©v`P aYRvavix eZ©gvb mg†q c,,w_exi wPš—vkxj Ávbx
e`w³ gvĴB gy³ K†Ú `^xKvi Ki†Z eva` th, bvix wbh©vZb
tiv†a I bvixi mvgvwRK mǝšvb cÖwZôvq c`©v cÖ_vi weKí
†bB|
gvbe cÖK...wZi g†a` j¾v cÖebZv GK AwZ `^vfvweK
cÖebZv| Zv†`i kix†i Ggb wKQz Ask Av†Q hv †X†K ivLvi
B`Qv Avjvn ZvÔAvjv Zvi kvixwiK Dc`v†bi g†a` m,,wó K†i
w`†q†Qb| G kvixwiK msMVwbK B`QvB gvbyl†K Avw`Kvj
n†Z †Kvb bv †Kvb cÖKv†ii e`Ĵ cwiavb Ki†Z eva` K†i†Q|
KziAv†b D†jL Av†Q, gvbe kix†ii th mKj Ask bvix cyi`†li Rb`
thŠb AvKl©b Av†Q, Zv cÖKv†k j¾v †eva Kiv Ges
Av`Qvw`Z ivLvi †Póv Kiv gvbe cÖK...wZi `^vfvweK
Pvwn`v| Aek` kqZv†bi B`Qv, thb gvbyl G mg— †Lviv iv†L|
فَوَسَّوَسَ لَهُمَا الشَّيْطَانُ لِيُبْدِيَ لَهُمَا مَا وُورِيَ عَنْهُمَا مِنْ سَوَاتِيهِمَا (سورة
الأعراف 20)

A_©t AZtci kqZvb Av`g I Zvi `x†K cÖ†ivwPZ Ki†jv, thb
Zv†`i th Ask Av`Qvw`Z wQj Zv Zviv Db¥y³ K†i| (m~iv
Avivd, 7t 20 AvqvZ)|
Bmjv†gi me †P†q j`Zj;c~Y© ^ewkó` GB th, hLb †Kvb
KvR†K nvivg ev wbwlx Kiv nq ZLb †mB nvivg Kv†Ri me
wQ`³c\_, hv gvbyl†K nvivg Kv†R †cuŠ†Q †`q, Zv meB eÜ K†i
†`qv Ges mg— KvR_†jvi djvdj ev cwiYvg ew³MZ ev
mgwóMZ fv†e gvbe mgv†R †Kb Ges wK ai†bi ¶wZKi cÖfve
†dj†e Zv ^eÁvwbK e`vL`v we†kly w`†q nvivg †Nvlyv K†i
†`qv| AZGe th me KvR thŠb D†ĒRbv e,,wx K†i, bvix ev

cyi“l†K ^bwZK AatcZ†bi w`†K wb†q hvq, wbj©¾ Kv†R
DØy× K†i wKsev Zvi Kv†Q †cuŠ†Q †`q ev †m KvR mnRZI
K†i †`q, Bmjvg †mB meB K†Vvi fv†e wbw× †NvIYv K†i†Q,
mæú~Y© nvivg K†i w`†q†Q Ges K†Vvi kvw— weav†bi
e“e“v K†i†Q| †Kbbv nviv†gi c_ †_†K i¶v cvlqv Kv†iv c¶B
mæ†e nq bv Ges †Kvb µ†gB wech©q †iva Kiv hvq bv|
A_©vr aŸsm Awbevh©, Zv †iva Kiv mæú~Y© Amæ†e n†q
c†o|

eZ©gvb wek| bvix†`i†K cY“ wnmv†e cwiMwYZ K†i†Q|
Z_vKw_Z mykw¶Z mymf“ RvwZi `vwe`vi Ges AMÖMwZ I
cÖMwZi aŸRvavixiv Bmjv†g bvix†`i†K †`qv gvb mæšvb
ay†jvq jywU†q w`†q Zv†`i†K iay †fv†Mi mvgMÖx wnmv†e
wek| mgv†R cÖwZwôZ K†i†Q| Gi d†j bvbv ai†bi bvix NwUZ
Aciva cÖeYZv eû ,†Y e„w× †c†q†Q| wewNœZ n†”Q bvix
RvwZi wbivcËv|

bvix†`i†K wm†bgv, †Uwjwfbk, w_†qUvi, weÁvcb, cÎ-cwÎKvq
bMœ, Aa©bMœ Ae“vq Dc“vcb Kiv n†”Q| bvqK bvwwKv†`i
†hŠb Av†e`b g~jK Akxj, A†kvfb Awfbq, bvP-Mvb,
†envqvcbv, “úk©KvZi †Mvcb A½ cÖZ“½mn D†ËRbv
m„wóKvix †`n cÖ`k©b Kivi d†j mgv†Ri mKj †k³Yxi gvby†li
g†a“ KzrwMZ wPŠ—v †PZbv RvMÖZ Kivi gva“†g Kv†gv†xcbv
m„wó K†i bvixNwUZ Aciva eû ,†Y evwo†q Zz†j†Q| bvix
RvwZi G †envj Ae“v `k©b K†i me©—†ii RbmavivY nvwi†q
†d†j†Q bvix†`i†K gv †evb†`i gZ mæšvb Kivi gb gvbwmKZv,
Zviv nviv†Z eva“ n†q†Q Zv†`i ü`†qi cweÎZv|

fve†Z AvevK jv†M, hviv bvix RvwZi ev†ivUv euvwR†q
†Q†o†Q ZvivB Avevi bvix gyw³ Av†`vj†bi Rb“ mfv-mwggZ
K†i AvKvk evZvk cÖKwæúZ K†i Zz†j†Q bvbv iKg åvš— I
A†hŠw³K e³e“ w`†q| bvixi Avi wK gyw³ Pvq Zviv? Zviv †Zv
Zv†`i †`†ki bvix†`i†K gy³ fv†e †Q†o w`†q ke©bv†ki †kl
mxgvq bvww†q w`†q†Q|

cvðvZ“ mgv†R mv†g“i Ggb eY©bv Kiv nj, †h bvix I cyi“l
^bwZK gh©v`v Ges gvbexq AwaKv†ii w`K w`†q iay mgvb
bq, eis cyi“l †h KvR K†i bvixl ZvB Ki†el mv†g“i åvš— aviYvi
Rb“ Awdm, Av`vjZ Kj KviLvbi PvKix, e“emv evwYR“ I wkí
cÖwZôv†b cyi“†li mv†_ cÖwZ†hvwMZvi gva“†g Ask MÖnY
K†i Zv†`i `væúZ“ Rxe†bi ,i“vwqZi, mš—vb cÖwZcvjb I
M„†ni my-e“e“v cÖf„wZ hveZxq KiYxq welq,†jv bvixi
Kg©m~Px n†Z ev`coj| Zv†`i cÖK...wZMZ KvRK†g©i cÖwZ
N„Yv R†b¥ †Mj| msmvi Rxe†bi myL kvwš— aŸsm n†q †Mj|
†KbB ev n†e bv? †h bvix wb†R DcvR©b K†i hveZxq
cÖ†qvRb wgUv†Z m¶g, mvnv†h“i cÖ†qvRb nq bv, †m iay
†hŠb m†æ†v†Mi Rb“ cyi“†li Aaxb_vK†e †Kb? Gi d†j
cvwievwiK kvwš— bv_vKvq Zv†`i Rxeb wZ³ n†Z wZ³Zi
n†”Q Ges GKwU wPiš—b `yf©vebv Zv†`i†K GK gyn~†Z©i

Rb`l kvwš— w`†Z cvi†Q bv| GUvB Bn†jŠwKK Rvnbvœvg hv
†jv†Kiv Zv†`i wbe~ ©w×Zv I †jvf jvjmvi Db¥v`bvq µq K†i
†bq|

Rvg©vb †m`vmvj †W†gv†µwUK cwU©i †bZv Babel `úó
fvlvq wj†L†Qb Ôbvix Ges cyi`l †Zv c†B| c† `xúwÊi g†a` wK
KL†bv `vqx weev†ni cÖkœ D†vwcZ nq?Ó

Dr Drysdaly e†jb, Ggb e`e`v Aeja^b Kiv cÖ†qvRb hvi Øviv
weevn Qvov †cÖg Kiv†K m†xsvbRbK g†b Kiv hvq| Bnv
Avb†`i welq †h, Zvjv†Ki cš`v wkw_j nlqvq weev†ni c_eÜ
n†q Avm†Q| KviY GLb weevnUv wgwjZ Rxeb hvcb Kivi Rb`
`yB e`w³i g†a` GKwU Pzw³ Ges Dfq c¶ hLb B`Qv ZLb G
Pzw³i cwimgvwß NUv†Z cv†i| †hŠb wgj†bi GUvB GKgvÎ
myôy cš`v|

Paul Robin wj†L†Qb, weMZ cuwPk eQ†i Avgiv GZLvwb
mvdj` AR©b Ki†Z m¶g n†qwQ †h, A%œea mš—vb†K Avgiv
cÖvq ^ea mš—v†bi ch©v†q G†b †d†jwQ| GLb GZUzKy Kivi
Av†Q hv†Z GLb n†Z †ay A%œea mš—vb Rb¥ jvf Ki†Z cv†i|
AÁ Awkw¶Z `~†ii K_v, wkw¶Z mgvR Ges agx©q †bZvMYI
eû w`b ch©š— G Ø†`i m†xšyLxb wQj †h, bvix cÖK...Z gvbyl
wKbv, Avjvn ZvÔAvjv Zv†`i g†a` †Kvb AvZ¥v w`†q†Qb wK
bv? wn>`y ag©g†Z †e` bvixi Rb` wbwlx| †eŠx ag© g†Z
bvixi ms†M m†úK© `vcbKvixi Rb` wbe©v†Yi †Kvb cš`v
†bB| wL³óvb I Bû`x ag© g†Z GKgvÎ bvixB gvbexq cv†ci Rb`
`vqx| MÖx†m M„wnYx†`i wk¶v`x¶v, mf`Zv ms`<...wZi
AwaKvi wQj bv|

G ifc Ae`vq AvB†bi w`K w`†q Ges gvbwmK w`K w`†q
Bmjvg GKwU wece mvab K†i†Q| wek!evmx†K Rvwb†q
w`†q†Q, GKRb bvix wVK H ifc GKwU gvbyl †hgb GKRb cyi`l|
Avjvn ZvÔAvjv e†jbt

الَّذِي خَلَقَكُمْ مِنْ نَفْسٍ وَاحِدَةٍ وَخَلَقَ مِنْهَا زَوْجَهَا (سورة النساء 1)

A_© t †Zvgv†`i†K Avjvn ZvÔAvjv GKwU gvbyl n†Z m„wó
K†i†Qb Ges Zv n†Z Zvi †Rvov m„wó K†i†Qb| (m~iv wbm, v,
4t 1 AvqvZ)|

ivm~jyjn mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg e†j†Qbt hw` †Kvb
e`w³ Zvi `ywU Kb`v†K cÖvß eq`< nlqv ch©š— cÖwZcvjb
K†i Zvn†j †m e`w³ Ges Avwg wKqvg†Zi w`b Ggb fv†e GK†i
AvMgb Kie †hgb Avgvi `ywU Av¹⁄₂yj GK†i Av†Q|

gvby†li g†a` †hŠb †eva mxgvnxb, AcÖwZnZ Ges Ab`vb`
cÖvYx A†c¶v AwZ gvÎvq †ekx| Zvi †hŠb wµqvq mg†qi †Kvb
evav wb†la ^bB| Zvi `^fv†ei g†a` Ggb †Kvb kw³ †bB †h,
Zv†K †Kvb GK we†kl mxgv†iLvq eÜ K†i ivL†Z cv†i|

wbqš¿Y I evav wb†l†ai Øviv †hŠb D`Q„sLjZvi mKj c_eÜ K†i
†`qv n†q†Q, Pvwn`v, evmbv weevn e`e`vi gva`†g c~iY
Kivi Rb` ejv n†q†Q| wew`Qbœ AwbqgZvwš¿K Dcv†q,
cÖKvk` †NvIYvi Øviv|

mvgvwRK wb†` ©†ki g†a` Bmjv†gi cÖ_g KvR bMœZvi
g~†jv†`Q` Kiv Ges bvix cyi`†li Rb` mZ†ii mxgv†iLv
wba©viY Kiv| G e`vcv†i Avie Rvwnwjqv†Zi th Ae`v wQj
eZ©gvb RvwZ,†jvi Ae`v cÖvq Abyifc| Zviv G†K Ac†ii
mæſy†L webv wØavq DjsM nZ, †Mvmj l gj Z`v†Mi mgq
c` ©v Kiv Zviv wb`cÖ†qvRb g†b KiZ| mæú~Y© Dj½ n†q
Kvev N†ii Zvlqv†di mgq Dj½ n†q thZ| Zv†`i ˆx†jvK†`i †cvkvK
Ggb nZ th, ey†Ki wKQz Ask, evû, †Kvgi Ges nvUzi bx†Pi
wKQz Ask Abve,,Z_vKZ| G Ae`v BD†ivc Av†gwiKv Ges
Rvcv†b †`Lv hvq| kix†ii †Kvb Ask Abve,,Z l †Kvb Ask Ave,,Z
_vK†e Zv wba©viYKvix mgvR e`e`v cvðvZ` †`k mg~†n
†bB| Avjvn ZvÔAvjv e†jbt

يَا بَنِي آدَمَ قَدْ أَنْزَلْنَا عَلَيْكُمْ لِبَاسًا يُؤَارِي سَوْآتِكُمْ وَرِيشًا (الأعراف 26)
A_© t †n gvbe mš—vb! Avjvn ZvÔAvjv †Zvgv†`i kixi Ave,,Z
Kivi Rb` †cvkvK AeZxY© K†i†Qb Ges Bnv †Zvgv†`i
†kvfvea©K| (m~iv Avivd, 7t 26 AvqvZ)|

Avjvn ZvÔAvjv Avil e†jb t

يَا أَيُّهَا النَّبِيُّ قُلْ لَلزَّوَاجِكُمْ وَبَنَاتِكُمْ وَنِسَاءِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ يُدْنِينَ عَلَيْهِنَّ مِنْ جَلَابِيزٍ
ذَلِكَ أَذْنَى أَنْ يُعَرَّفْنَ فَلَا يُؤْذَيْنَ (الأحزاب 59)

A_© t †n bex! Avcbvi ˆxMY, Kb`vMY Ges gymwjg
bvixMY†K e†j w`b, Zviv †hb Avcb Pv`i Øviv wb†Ri †NvgUv
†U†b †`q| G e`e`vi Øviv Avkv Kiv hvq th, Zv†`i†K wPb†Z
cviv hv†e, AZtci Zv†`i†K wei³ Kiv n†e bv| (m~iv Avnhve,
33t 59 AvqvZ)|

Avjvn ZvÔAvjv kixq†Zi mxgv†iLv wba©viY K†i w`†q†Qb
hv†Z gvby†li Kv h©vejx GKUv wbqg k,,OLjvi Aaxb nq| Avi Gi
gva`†g bvixi mwVK gh©v`v wba©viY Kiv n†q†Q; GKUz Kgl
bq, tekxl bq|

mgvR ms`vi l DbœwZ weav†bi Rb` Df†qi gvbweK DbœwZ,
gw—` PP©v, we†eK l wPš—vkw³i weKvk mgfv†e cÖ†qvRb
hv†Z mgvR †mevq cÖ†Z`†K Avcb Avcb f~wgKv c~Y©fv†e
MÖnY Ki†Z cv†i|

bvix cyi`†li KvR Ki†e GUv Avjvn cQ>` K†ib bv| G†Z gvbeZvi
g½j n†Z cv†ibv| Avjvn ZvÔAvjv Dfq †kªYxi g†a` Kg© e>Ub
K†i w`†q†Qb| th mgvR G Kg© e>Ub†K †g†b wb†e bv, †m
mvgwqK fv†e ^elwqK DbœwZ l RvKRg†Ki gnov cÖ`©kb
Ki†Z cv†i; wKš' cwiYv†g aŸsm Awbev h©| KviY cyi`†li mKj
Avw_©K l mvgvwRK `vwqZ; hLb bvixi Dci b`v— Kiv n†e
ZLb †m wb†Ri Dci b`— `vwq†Z; i tevSv `~†i wb†¶c Ki†e|
d†j Gi Øviv iay mgvRB aŸsm n†e bv, gvbeZvl aŸsm n†q
hv†e| GKwU mvaviY †gwk†bi Ask_wj Øviv hw` †Kn Dnv†`i
cÖK...Z KvR bv Kiv†q Ggb Kv†R jvMvq hvi Rb` Dnv†`i†K
^Zix Kiv nqwb Zvn†j †mB e`w³†K wb†e©va l AbwfÁ ejv n†e|

Gi d†j cÖ_gZt G †Póv wbùj n†e Ges wbg©vY KvR mᵛᵛe n†e
bv| Avjvn iveŸyj Avjvgxb Bikv` K†ibt

نِسَاؤُكُمْ حَرْثٌ لَّكُمْ (سورة البقرة 223)

A_©t †Zvgv†`i bvix †Zvgv†`i Rb` km`†¶Ĭ ħ^ifc| (myiv
evKviv, 2t 223 AvqvZ)|

G Avqv†Z K...IK Ges km` †¶Ĭ†i m†½ bvix cyi“†li Dcgv †`qv
n†q†Q| GKRB K...IK I Zvi km` †¶Ĭ†i g†a` th mᵛúK©_v†K
Zv†`i Df†qi g†a`I †mB mᵛúK©_vKv`iKvi|
K...†Ki KvR ïaygvĬ Zvi f~wg†Z exR ecb KivB bq| G†Z cvwb
†`qv, Z`viK Kiv, i¶Yv†e¶Y Kivil cÖ†qvRb Av†Q| bvix Ggb
km` †¶Ĭ†i th, †Kvb gvbyl c_ Pj†Z Pj†Z Zv†Z †Kvb exR ecb
Ki†jv, Zvici Zv n†Z Avcbv Avcwb MvQ Drcbœ n†q †Mj|
Avm†jB hLb †mB bvix Mf©aviY K†i ZLb †m cÖK...Z c†¶ K...
†Ki gyLv†c¶x n†q c†o hv†Z †m Zvi cÖwZcvjb, i¶Yv†e¶Y K†i
Ges mᵛú~Y©`vwqZ; MÖnY K†i| cweĬ KziAv†b ewY©Z
i†q†Qt

خَلَقَ لَكُمْ مِنْ أَنْفُسِكُمْ أَزْوَاجًا لِتَسْكُنُوا إِلَيْهَا وَجَعَلَ بَيْنَكُمْ مَوَدَّةً وَرَحْمَةً
(الروم 21)

A_© t wZwb (Avjvn) †Zvgv†`i Rb` †Zvgv†`i ga` n†Z †Rvov
m,,wó K†i†Qb, hv†Z †Zvgiv kvwš— jvf Ki†Z cvi Ges wZwb
†Zvgv†`i gv†S fvjevfv I Ki“bv`vcb K†i†Qb| (m~iv i“g, 30t
21 AvqvZ)| Ab`Ĭ ewY©Z n†q†Qt

هَٰنَ لِبَاسٌ لَّكُمْ وَأَنْتُمْ لِبَاسٌ لَهُنَّ (البقرة 187)

A_© t Zviv (ħx) †Zvgv†`i †cvkvK ħ^ifc Ges †Zvgiv Zv†`i
†cvkvK ħ^ifc| (m~iv evKviv, 2t 187 AvqvZ)|
ħ^vgx ħxi mᵛúK© ïay thŠb wgjb bq, eis †mB mᵛúK©
†cÖg fvjevfv| Zviv G†K Actii myL`yt†Li Askx`vi| Zv†`i
g†a` Ggb mnPvh© I m†hvm / mᵛúK© n†e thgb nq kixi
Ges cwi†aq e†ħi g†a`| Df†qi g†a` Ggb mᵛúK© Bmjvgx
mgv†Ri wfwĬ cÖ—†ii gZ| weevwnZv bvix thgb ħ^vgxi
Aaxb, wVK †Zgwb AweevwnZv bvix cwiev†ii`vwqZ; kxj
e`w³i Aaxb| wKš' G AaxbZvi A_© GB bq th, Zvi B"Qv Ges
Kv†Ri †Kvb ħ^vaxbZv †bB, A_ev Zvi wb†Ri e`vcv†i Zvi †Kvb
ħ^vaxbZv †bB| Gi Avmj gg© n†"Q mvgvwRK e`e`v†K dvUj
I wek,,sLjv n†Z i¶v Kiv| cwiev†ii PwiĬ I Kvĥ©Kjvc†K wfZi I
evwn†ii wec` n†Z i¶v Kivi`vwqZ; cyi“†li| GB k,,sLjv i¶vi
Rb`B bvixi Acwinvh© KZ©e`nj, GB k,,sLjv i¶vi`vwqZ; hvi
†m Zvi AvbyMZ` Ki†el Zv †m Zvi ħ^vgx †nvK, wcZv †nvK
A_ev fvB †nvK|

Avi bvix Zvi DbœwZ I mvd†j`i D"P wkL†i Av†ivnY Ki†el Z†e
Zvi DbœwZ I mvdj` hv wKQzB n†e Zv bvix wnmv†e n†Z
n†el Zvi cyi“I mvRvi †Kvb AwaKvi †bB Ges cyi“†lvwPZ Rxeb
hvc†bi Rb` Zv†K M†o †Zvjv Zvi Rb` wKsev mgv†Ri Rb` g½j
†bB|

†Kvb m†`n †bB †h, gymwjg igYx Bmjvgx kixqZ †_†K cÖPzi
m‡\$vb jvf K††Q hv Zvi mZxZ; Ges m‡fg i¶vi Rb`h†_ó Ges
hv Zv†K D"P gh©v`v I kxl©`vb `vb K†i ab` K††Q|

Bmjv†g Akxj KvR nvivg †Kb Ges whbv Kivq †`vl wK?

Bmjvg n†jv mvwe©K my`Zvi c\_ cÖ` ©kK| my` Dcv†q
euvPvi M`vivw>Umn mg`— Rxe†bi kvwš— I wbivcĖv Av†Q
GKgvĭ Bmjv†gi Kj`vYKi Rxeb weav†b| KviY Bmjvg gvbe
RvwZi Kj`v†Yi Rb` hZ cÖKvi Av†`k wb†` ©k cÖ`vb K††Q Zv
†hgb gvbe Rxe†bi mKj †¶†ĭ ev`—†e cÖgvY K††Q, wPi`vqx
mvd†j`i hyMvš—Kvix `„óvš— `vcb K††Q, †ZgbwU †Kvb
ag© ev gZev` mdjZv AR©b Ki†Z cv†iw| Bmjv†gi GB
cwic~Y© mvd†j`i Kvi†YB cweĭ KziAvb†K gvbe Rxe†bi
cwic~Y© Rxeb weavb ejv nq|
Bmjvg k‡wUi gv†bB n†"Q kvwš—| A_©vr Gi AvBb Kvb~b,
Av†`k, wb†la, Ab~miY I AbyKiY gvbe Rxe†bi e`w³MZ,
mgwóMZ, cvwievwiK, ivó²xq Ges RvZxq me©†¶†ĭ kvwš—
Ges k„sLjv e†q Av†b hv AvaywbK hy†Mi ^eÁvwbK hyw³-
ZK©, wePvi we†klYmn GKwU cixw¶Z mZ` wnmv†e
cÖgvwYZ n†q†Q| KviY c„w_exi mKj ag©, gZev`, wPš—v-
†PZbv, hyw³-ZK© hLb e`_©Zvq ch©ewmZ n†qwQj, mgMÖ
c„w_exi gvbe mgvR hLb wek„sLjZvq wbcwZZ n†q
Awbevh© aŸs†mi m‡\$yLxb n†qwQj wVK ZLbB Bmjvg
a†g©i AvMgb N†U Ges wK fv†e mgv†R kvwš—k„sLjv
cÖwZôv Kiv hvq Zvi wbqg Kvb~b wk¶v w`†q Bmjvg
c„w_ex†Z kvwš—k„sLjv cybt cÖwZwôZ K††Q, BwZnvm
Zvi Rjš— `^v¶x|
cweĭ KziAv†bi gnvb wk¶v Z_v Bmjvgx Rxeb weavb I wPš—v
†PZbv †_†K gvbyl eû `~†i m†i hvlqvi Kvi†YB gvbe mf`Zvi
AvR G AatcZb| ZvB AvR Zviv (gvbeZv) jvwĀZ, AcgvwbZ,
c`wjZ n†"Q c†` c†`| ^eÁvwbK DbœwZ, AMÖMwZ I mg„wx
cvðvZ` Z\_v DbœZ wek†K Hk!h© `vb K††Q, cÖPzi weĖkvjx
K††Q, wKš' H mg`— Hk!h© myL mvgMÖx Zv†`i†K kvixwiK
Ges gvbwmK kvwš— †_†K ewĀZ K††Q| AvR eoB cÖ†qvRb
KziAvb†K Mfxi fv†e Dcjw× Kiv I ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv
mvjv†gi cweĭ evYx†K eyw× I weÁv†bi wbi†c¶ D¾jz Av†jv†K
we†klY K†i wb†R†`i g†a` ev`—evqb Kiv| Avjvn iveŸyj
Avjvgxb gvbe RvwZi Rb` AkxjZv nvivg K††Qb| whbv I Ak-
xjZvi fqven cwiYvg m‡ú†K© wZwb e†jb t

وَلَا تَقْرُبُوا الزَّوَائِيَ كَانَ فَاحِشَةً وَسَاءَ سَبِيلًا ۝۳۲ الاسراء

†Zvgiv whbv e"wfPv‡ii wbKUeZ©x n‡qv bv, †Kbbv Zv
AZ"š— wbj©¾ KvR Ges LyeB Lvivc c_| (m~iv Avj Bmiv, 17
t 32 AvqvZ)|

Ab"Î ewY©Z n‡q‡Q t

وَلَا تَقْرُبُوا الْقَوَاحِشَ مَا ظَهَرَ مِنْهَا وَمَا بَطَنَ (الانعام 151)

A_© t j¾vnxbZvi hZ cš'v Av‡Q, Dnvi wbK‡UI hv‡e bv, Zv
cÖKv‡k" B †nvK A_ev †Mvcbxq †nvK| (myiv AvbAvg, 6t 151
AvqvZ)|

ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg e‡‡Qbt

خَمْسٌ إِذَا ابْتُلِيتُمْ بِهِنَّ وَاعْتُودُ بِاللَّهِ أَنْ تُدْرِكُوهُنَّ لَمْ تَظْهَرِ الْقَاحِشَةُ فِي
قَوْمٍ قَطُّ حَتَّى يَعْلَمُوا بِهَا إِلَّا قَسًا فِيهِمُ الطَّاعُونَ وَالْأَوَجَاعُ الَّتِي لَمْ تَكُنْ
مَصْنَعَتْ فِي أَسْلَافِهِمُ الَّذِينَ مَضَوْا (رواه ابن ماجه)

A_© t cuvPwU wRwbm w`‡q †Zvgv‡` i‡K cix¶v Kiv n‡e| †mB
wRwbm, ‡jvi m‡\$ywLb nlqv †_‡K Avwg Avjvni Kv‡Q Avkªq
cÖv_©bv KiwQ| hLb †Kvb RvwZi gv‡S e"wfPvi I AkxjZv
cÖKvk cvq GgbwK Zv Zviv †NvIYv w`‡q cÖKv‡k" Ki‡Z_v‡K
ZLb Zv‡`i g‡S gnvgvwi, †cM I Rbc` weaŸsmx e"vwa †`Lv
w`‡e hv Zv‡`i c~e© cyi"l‡`i gv‡S wQj bv| A\_©vr whbv hw`
†Kvb m‡cÖ`v‡qi g‡a" eûj cÖPwjZ n‡q c‡o Zvn‡j Zv‡`i g‡a"
Ggb †ivM †`Lv w`‡e hv Av‡M wQj bv| (evBnvKx, Be‡b
gvRvn)

hw` †Kvb kn‡i whbv I my‡`i †jb‡`b mvaviY fv‡e cÖPwjZ n‡Z
_v‡K ZLb H knievmxi Dci Avjvni wewea cÖKvi Avhve Mhe
bvwhj Kiv nvjvj n‡q hvq| (eyLvix I gymwjg) hLb †Kvb
mgv‡R e"vcK fv‡e e"wfPvi cÖKvk cv‡e ZLb Zv‡`i gv‡S
wPwKrmvi Abyc‡hvMx e"vwamn gnvgvix AvKv‡i †ivM
e"vwa †`Lv w`‡e| (gyqvEv)|

mgKvwgZvi fqven cwiYwZ wK?

Avgvi D‡\$‡Zi g‡a" hLb cuvPwU wRwbm Avix‡ n‡e ZLb
Zv‡`i‡K bvbv cÖKvi †ivM e"vwa I Avhv‡ei gva"‡g aŸsm K‡i
†`qv n‡e| Zb‡‡a" GKwU nj bi bvixi g‡a" mg%og_yb cÖPwjZ
nlqv| (Avng`)|

GKw`b ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqvmvjvg GKvwaKµ‡g wZb
evi e‡‡Qb, †h e"w³ Kl‡g jy‡Zi gZ mgKvgx KvR K‡i Avjvn Zvi
cÖwZ jvbZ el©Y K‡ib| (wZiwghx, Be‡b gvRvn)

GB AvqvZ I nv`xm, ‡jvi gva"‡g †PŠİ kZ eQi Av‡M ivm~j
mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg †h evYx cÖPvi K‡i †M‡Qb, AvR
GKwesk kZv‡xi cÖ_g cÖv‡š— G‡m cweÎ a‡g©i weav‡bi
gv‡S weÁvbxiv †c‡q‡Qb m‡Z"i mÜvb I Avkªq| eZ©gvb
we‡k|i cÖwZ Avgiv hw` bRi †`B Zvn‡j †`L‡Z cvB †h,
Av‡gwiKv, BD‡ivc I Ab"vb" †`‡k gvÎ K‡qK eQi c~‡e© Ggb
†ivM †`Lv w`‡q‡Q Ges Zvici Zv wewfbœ †`‡k `ª"Z cÖmvi

jvf Kfi Aí mgfq nvRvi nvRvi gvbylK g„Zz“i w`K tVfi
w`K“Q| GB fq¼i tivMwUi mswflß bvg (AIDS) BsfiRxKZ
AIDS Gi cyiv evK“ nK“Q Accrued Immune Deficiency
Syndrome (GKvqvW© BwgDfbv tWwdwmKqWÝ wmÛag)

AviexKZ ejv nq نهيار وسائل الدفاع الطبيعية فى الجسم
A_©t kixfi AR©b Kiv myiwflZ tivM cÖwZfi va flgZvi
Ae“nwZ ev wejyß nlqv|

eZ©gvb weKfi me©vKflv fqven AvZ¼ m„wóKvix giY
e“vwa GB GBWm, hvi cwiYvg wbwðZ g„Zz“| 1981 mvfi
w`K weÁvbxiv G tivfiMi Lei tKfb| weÁvbxiv G tivfiMi KviY
wbY©q KiKZ wMfq efb th, GwU GKwU e`gvKqKx tivM hv
iay gvî e`gvKqKfi iK AvµgY Kfi|

Wvt ievU© tiwWwdi efb, AIDS is a sexually transmitted
disease. A_©vr GBWm nK“Q thŠb AbvPvi t_K m„ó tivM|
tiWwdi efbt Avgvfi i mgvfiRi (gvwK©b mgvfiRi) AwaKvsk
bvix-cyi“fi ^bwZK Pwiî ejKZ wKQyB tB| Kg tekx Avgiv
mKfiB BZi iwZtcÖeY gvbyl nKq tMwQ| GBWm nK“Q m°óvi
Zid t_K Avgvfi i Dci kvw— I Ab“fi i Rb“ wkflv eU|
AvfgwiKvi cÖL“vZ MfelK wPwKrmK WbWm mvijvBm efbt
wewfbœ aifi cwZZv Avi Zvfi i cyi“l m½xiv GBWm tivM
m„wó, jvjb cvjb Kfi Ges Qovq| Wvt tRgm Pxb efb,
`yÖnvRvi mvfi AvfiMB wkfi vboeZ t`k, fjvKZ BZi
iwZtcÖeYZv cÖvavb“ jvf Kife| tckv`vi cwZZv I tmŠwLb
cwZZvfi i ms`úK© hviv hvq Ges W°vM MÖnY Kfi ZvivB
GBWm Rxeby m„wó Kfi Ges Zv Qovq| GK K_vq Aeva
thŠbvPvi, cwZZvfi i ms`úK©, mgKvwgZvi Kz-Af“vm I W°vM
MÖnYfiKB GBWfi mi Rb“ `vqx Kiv nq|

Wt bRi“j Bmjvg efbt GBWm msµgfiYi cÖavb cš`v thŠb
wgjb| kZKiv 70-75 fvM Avµvš— e“w³B G cxwZKZ Avµvš—
nKqKQ| mviv weKfi mgvR weÁvbxmn weKfi gvbevwaKvfi
cÖeZ©Kiv H mg— fqven thŠb msµvgK e“waKZ Avµvš—
nlqv Ges Zv `°Z Qovevi cÖavb KviY wnmvte mgKvwgZv,
eûMvwgZv Ges Aeva thŠbPviK wPwýZ KfiQb| thŠb
msµvgK tivM, wj thgb GBWm, wmwddmj, Mfbvwiqv,
k“vsµKqW, wjKcvMÖ“vbyfjvgv, tfbwiqvg,
Wvfbvfbvwm I Ab“vb“| Gi gfa“ GBWm meKfq fqven|
GB tivM, wjKZ Avµvš— tivMxi mvfi tgjvKkv ev thŠb
wgjfi gva“g my“` tjk Avµvš— nq| AZ“š— AvZ¼ I nZvkv
m„wóKvix giY e“vwa GBWm AvfgwiKvi wDBqK© knfi
1979 Bs mvfi mgKvgx GK e“w³i KvKQ cÖKvk cvq| Zvici GB
fqven tivfiM hviv Avµvš— nKZ _vK Zvfi i AwaKvsk tjkB
mgKvgx|

Wvt gynvæšv` gbmyi Avjx efb, eZ©gvb Kvfi meKfq
fqven e“vwa GBP, AvB, wf| GBWm GgbB GK mgfq mgMÖ
weKfi Pig AvZ¼ Ges wbiwZKq nZvkv m„wó KfiKQ hLb

wPwKrmv weÁvb DboewZi AZz^{1/2} wkLþi Ae⁻'vb KiþQ| GB
giY e⁻vwai DrcwE Ges we⁻—vþii KviY wnmvþe t⁻Lv tMþQ
Pig AkxjZv, thŠb weK...wZ I Kzi“wPc~Y© mgKvg I
eûMvgxZvi gZ cī myjf thŠb AvPiþYi Dcw⁻'wZ| kZKiv cÖvq
95 fvM mgKvgx Ges eûMvgx cyi“I I gwnjvþ⁻i gva⁻þg GBWm
mgMÖ weþk! `a“Z MwZþZ Qwoþq coþQ Ges w⁻b w⁻b GBP,
AvB, wf/ GBWm G Avµvþš—i msL⁻vi tēto hvþ“Q| Rvcvþbi
evrmwiK wek! cÖPvi ms⁻'v DþjL KþiþQ th, tmLvþb AþbþKi
AwfgZ, weþk! GBWm tivM Qovþbvi wcQþb iþqþQ AvþgwiKv|
Zviv Avil DþjL KþiþQ th, weþkl Kþi `wŋY tKvwiqvq GBWm
tivM we⁻—vi KþiþQ AvþgwiKvevmx| m⁻v me©⁻v `wŋY
tKvwiqvq 40 nvRvi AvþgwiKvb %omb⁻ iþqþQ| i⁻e⁻j I Zvþ⁻i
mvþ⁻ mvŋvZ Kivi Rb⁻ cÖwZ eQi nvRvi nvRvi AvþgwiKvb
ILvþb Mgb Kþi|

Avj Dᄁᄁvn gvwmK cwĤKvq cÖKvk, GB tivM enbKvix tјvþKi
msL⁻v 1406 wnRixi cwimsLvb Abyhvqxt *hy³ivþó^a wQj
cÖvq 10,00,000 (`k jŋ)|

* cwðg Rvg©vþb wQj GK jŋ, Avi kZKviv 98% Rb GB tivþM
Avµvš— tivMx ARvbv Ae⁻'vq wQj|

GB GBWm tivþM Avµvš— nlqvi ci kZKiv 48 Rb tivMx
mvaviYZt 1 eQþii gþa⁻ gviv hvq|⁹

wek!e⁻vcx GB e⁻vwa ii“ t⁻þK e⁻vcK AvKvþi t⁻Lv t⁻qv ch©š
— cÖvq 13 wgwjqb bvix, cyi“I I wkĭ GBP, AvB, wf, tZ Avµvš
— nþqþQ hv GBWm tivþMi KviY| wek! ⁻^v⁻“ ms⁻'vi

AvbygvwbK wnmve Abyhvqx 2000 mvþji gþa⁻ GB msL⁻v
30 t⁻þK 40 wgwjqb Ges GBWm tivMxi msL⁻v 12 t⁻þK 18
wgwjqb nþZ cvþi| cÖwZw⁻b cÖvq 5 t⁻þK 6 nvRvi tјvK GBP
AvB wf, tZ Avµvš— nþ“Q|¹⁰

GB fqsKi e⁻vwa Avjvni t⁻qv wewa wbþla Agvb⁻Kvixþ⁻i Dci
Mhe wnmvþe t⁻Lv w⁻þqþQ| eZ©gvb weþk! 1995 mvj ch©š
— 1 tKvwU 70 jvþLi tekx tјvK GBWm G Avµvš— nþqþQ eþj
wek! ms⁻'vi gva⁻þg wewfbœ t⁻kx weþ⁻kx cĭ cwĤKvq Lei
cvlqv tMþQ| Ryb 1996 mvj ch©š— `yB tKvwU cĀvk jŋ
cÖvß eq⁻< tјvK GBP, AvB, wf, msµwgZ nþqþQ| Gi gþa⁻ 15
t⁻þK 49 eQi eqþmi `yB tKvwU `k jŋ G ch©š— GBP, AvB, wf,
msµwgZ iþqþQ Ges 45 jŋ tјvK GBWm tivþM Avµvš— nþq
g„Zz“ eiY KþiþQ|

Avjvn iveŸyj Avjvgxb eþjbt

فَأَصَابَهُمْ سَيِّئَاتٌ مَّا كَسَبُوا وَالَّذِينَ ظَلَمُوا مِنْ هَؤُلَاءِ سَيُصِيبُهُمْ سَيِّئَاتٌ مَّا
كَسَبُوا وَمَا هُمْ بِمُعْجِزِينَ الزمر 51

A_©t Zvþ⁻i `y⁻<g© Zvþ⁻iþK wecþ⁻ tđþþQ, Gþ⁻i gþa⁻ hviv
cvcx Zvþ⁻iþK AwZ mĔji Zvþ⁻i `y⁻<g© wecþ⁻ tđþþe| Zviv Zv
cÖwZnZ KiþZ mŋg nþe bv| (m~iv Rygvi, 39t 51 AvqvZ)|

⁹ Avj Dᄁᄁvn cwĤKv, iweDj AvþLi 1406 wnRix|

¹⁰ fqsKi g„Zz“ GBWm, c„ôv 20|

قُلْ هُوَ الْقَادِرُ عَلَى أَنْ يَبْعَثَ عَلَيْكُمْ عَذَابًا مِنْ فَوْقِكُمْ أَوْ مِنْ تَحْتِ أَرْضِكُمْ
(الانعام 65)

A_©t Avcbw ejyb, wZwb (Avjvn) †Zvgv†`i Dci w`K †_†K Ges
†Zvgv†`i c`Zj †_†K †Zvgv†`i Dci AvRve cvwV†q w`†Z m¶g|
(m~iv AvbAvg, 6 t 65 AvqvZ)|

wbδqB GB GBWm bvgK kvw— hv eZ©gvb wek!†K wN†i
†i†L†Q Zv†Z kvixwiK l gvbwmK †h kvw— l te`bv i†q†Q Zv
Avμvš— e`w³†K g„Zz`i c~†e©B nvRvi evi nZ`v K†i _v†K|
wRg k`vjx GBWm †iv†M Avμvš— n†q 1987 mv†j 7B gvP©
gviv hvq| g„Zz`i c~†e© †m e†j†Qt Avgvi kix†i GKUv fvBivm
Av†Q, †mUv Avgvi me A½ cÖZ`½ †L†q †dj†Q| gv†S gv†S
Avwg †R†M DwV| ZLb Avwg li Aw—Zi †Ui cvB, Avgv†K Kz†i
Kz†i †L†q †dj†Q|

Ggb wK c~†iv mgvRB me mgq fxZ mšz—, Akvws— l
Aw`iZvi g†a` Ae`vb Ki†Q| wK Rvwb †Kvb mgq GB GBWm
fvBiv†m Avμvš— nq| AvjvncvK e†jb t

وَمَنْ أَعْرَضَ عَنْ ذِكْرِي فَإِنَّ لَهُ مَعِيشَةً ضَنْكًا (سورة طه 124)

A_©t †h Avgvi `šiy †_†K gyL wdwi†q wb†e Zvi RxweKv
msKxY© n†e| (m~iv Zi vqv-nv, 20t 124 AvgvZ)|

لَعَمْرُكَ إِنَّهُمْ لَفِي سَكْرَتِهِمْ يَعْمَهُونَ الحجر 72

A_©t Avcbvi eq†mi Kmg! wbδqB Zviv Avcb †bkvq nqivb l
†c†iky| (m~iv wnRi, 15t 72 AvqvZ)| Ab`Î wZwb e†jbt

ظَهَرَ الْفَسَادُ فِي الْبَرِّ وَالْبَحْرِ بِمَا كَسَبَتْ أَيْدِي النَّاسِ لِيُذِيقَهُمْ بَعْضَ الَّذِي
عَمِلُوا لَعَلَّهُمْ يَرْجِعُونَ الروم 41

A_©t `†j l cvwb†Z gvby†li K...ZK†g©i Rb` wech©q Qwo†q
c†o†Q, Avjvn Zv†`i K...ZK†g©i kvw— Av`^v`b Kiv†Z Pvb
hv†Z Zviv wd†i Av†m| (m~iv i`g, 30t 41 AvqvZ)|

Avjvni ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwñ lqv mvjvg e†j†Qb t

إِذَا ظَهَرَ الشُّؤْ فِي الْأَرْضِ أَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ بِأَسْفِهِ الْأَرْضِ (رواه الطبراني)

A_©t c„w_ex†Z hLb Akxj KvR cÖKvk cvq ZLb Avjvn
`ywbqvi Awaevmxi cÖwZ `ytL `y`©kv l nZvkv bvwhj K†ib|
(Zveivbx)|

1985 Bs†iRx Aci GK cwimsLv†b ejv n†q†Q t 14,739 Rb
GBWm †iv†M Avμvš— i`Mxi g†a` 10653 Rb i`MxB cyi`l
mgKvgx A_©vr j~Z Avt Gi mxcÖ`vq †h e`wfPvi K†iwQj,
gwnjv ev`w`†q cyi`†l-cyi`†l AcK†g© wjß n†qwQj| †m
mxcú†K© Avjvn ZvÔAvjv e†jbt

وَلَوْ طَلَّ إِنْ قَالَ لِقَوْمِهِ أَتَأْتُونَ الْفَاحِشَةَ مَا سَتَقُمُ بِهَا مِنْ أَحَدٍ مِنَ الْعَالَمِينَ
80 إِنْكُمْ لَتَأْتُونَ الرِّجَالَ شَهْوَةً مِنْ دُونِ النِّسَاءِ بَلْ أَنْتُمْ قَوْمٌ مُشْرِفُونَ
الأعراف 81

A_© t Avwg j~Z†K †cÖiy K†iwQ, hLb †m `^xq mxcÖ`vq†K
ejjt †Zvgiv wK Ggb Akxj KvR KiQ hv †Zvgv†`i c~†e© we†k|i
†KD K†iw| †Zvgiv †Zv bvix†`i †Q†o KvgekZt cyi`†h`i Kv†Q
Mgb Ki| eis †Zvgiv mxgv AwZμg K†iQ| (m~iv Avivd, 7 t 80-
81 AvqvZ)|

Aci GK Avqv†Z ejv n†q†Q t

أَتَأْتُونَ الذُّكْرَانَ مِنَ الْعَالَمِينَ ۖ وَتَذَرُونَ مَا خَلَقَ لَكُمْ رَبُّكُمْ مِنْ
أَرْوَاحِكُمْ بَلْ أَنْتُمْ قَوْمٌ عَادُونَ ۖ [الشعراء: 166]

A_©t mviv Rvnn†bi gvby†li g†a† †ZvgivB wK cyi“†`i mv†_
KzKg© Ki? Avi †Zvgv†`i cvjbKZ©v †Zvgv†`i Rb† th
`xMY†K m„wó K††Qb Zv†`i†K eR©b Ki| eis †Zvgiv mxgv
jsNbKvix m†cÖ`vq| (m~iv Avk†qviv, 26 t 165-166 AvqvZ)|
Ggwb fv†e Ab†vb† Avqv†Z Zv†`i m†ú†K© D†jL Kiv n†q†Q
th, Zviv ee©i m†cÖ`vq, mxgv AwZµgKvix, dvQv`
m„wóKvix, cvwcô I AZ†vPvix m†cÖ`vq| G_†jvi th †Kvb
GKwU ^ewkó`B GKwU mgvR a†S†mi Rb† h†_ó|
Av†gwiKvi gZ D`P wkw¶Z m~mf† Ges me©w`K †_†K
†k^ô†Zji `vex`vi n†q mgKvgxZvi gZ wbK...ó N„wYZ gvbeZv
we†ivax AkxjZv†K hw` AvBb K†i ^ea K†i Zvn†j wK fv†e m†
†e AkxjZvmn gvbe mf†Zv a†S†mi mKj ai†Yi Kg©KvU_†jv
cÖwZ†iva cÖwZnZ K†i wek| mgv†R gvbe mf†Zv cybt
cÖwZôv Kiv? Kvg cÖe„wĚ I tjvf-jvjmv Rv†j Avex n†q j³⁄₄v-
kig I fvj-g†`i ^fveRvZ cv\_©K† wemR©b w`†q cvj©v†g†U
mgKvwgZv wej cvk K†i ivó^xq fv†e cÖKv†k† ^ea †NvIYv
K†i†Q| e`wfPvi hLb cvj©v†g†U ^ea †NvIYv Kiv nq ZLb
^vfvweK fv†eB Zv mgv†R e`vcK nv†i e„wx cvq| Avi ZLbB
†mB mgvR Avjvni MR†ei Dchy³ n†q hvq| Zviv Ggb cÖK...
wZi wei†x wbj©³⁄₄Zvq wjß nq hv nvivg I †Mvbnv †Zv
e†UB, my` ^fv†ei Kv†Q N„Y† nlqvi Kv†Y mvaviY Rš'
Rv†bvqvil Gi wbKUeZ©x nq bv| gvby†li cvkweK I j³⁄₄vKi
A†kvfb AvPiY th KZ `^Z mgvR mf†Zv†K a†S†mi c†_ GwM†q
wb†q hvq, AvaywbK wkw¶Z cvđvZ† mgvR e`e`v wKfv†e
fqven a†S†mi gy†LvgywL G†m `uvwó†q†Q Zv mg`—
wek|evmx AvR nv†o nv†o Dcjwx Ki†Z cvi†Q| Avjvn
ZvÔAvjv e†jbt

وَالَّذِينَ كَسَبُوا السَّيِّئَاتِ جَزَاءُ سَيِّئَةٍ يَمَثِلُهَا وَتَرْهَقُهُمْ ذِلَّةٌ مَا لَهُمْ مِنَ اللَّهِ مِنْ
عَاصِمٍ (يونس 27)

A_©t hviv wbK...ó e` AR©b K†i†Q Zvi e`jv† †mB cwigvY
wbK...ó Ges Acgvb Zv†`i †Pnviv†K Ave„Z K†i †dj†e| Zv†`i†K
Avjvni nvZ †_†K euvPv†Z cvi†e Ggb †KD †bB| (m~iv
BDbym, 10 t 27 AvqvZ)|
AvR GBWm AvZs†K mgMÖ wek| cÖKw†úZ, mg`—
wPwKrmv e`e`v wech©`—, mviv we†k|† wPwKrmv
weÁvbxMY GB fqven giYe`wa †VKv†Z e`_© n†q†Q| GB
gnvgvix GBWm †_†K gvbe RvwZ†K i¶v K†vi Rb† wewjqb
wewjqb Wjvi e`q K†i†Q Ges Ki†Q| wKš' mKj cÖ†Póv mg~†j
e`_© n†q†Q Ges Zviv ej†Q, GBWm tiv†Mi †Kvb wPwKrmv
†bB| KziAv†b ewY©Z i†q†Q t

اسْتَجِيبُوا لِرَبِّكُمْ مِنْ قَبْلِ أَنْ يَأْتِيَ يَوْمٌ لَا مَرَدَّ لَهُ مِنَ اللَّهِ مَا لَكُمْ مِنْ مَلْجَأٍ
يَوْمَئِذٍ وَمَا لَكُمْ مِنْ تَكْوِينٍ [الشورى: 47]

A_©t Avjvni c¶ t_#K Aek"æφvex w`em Avmvi c~#e©
†Zvgiv †Zgv†`i cvjbKZ©vi Av†`k gvb" Ki| tmw`b †Zvgv†`i
†Kvb Avk^aq ~`j _vK#e bv Ges Zv wb†ivaKvix †KD _vK#e bv|
(m~iv iiv, 42t 47 AvqvZ)|
eZ©gvb `ywbqvq cvwievwiK, mvgvwRK, RvZxq, Ggb wK
Avš—©RvwZK ch©v†q †h Akvws— weivRgvb i†q†Q Zvi
KviY n†jv cweî KziAv†bi wk¶v †g†b bv Pjv Ges wcÖq bex
mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjv†gi gnvb Av`k© AbymiY bv Kiv|
ZvB AvR†Ki Akv— c„w_ex†Z kvws— Ges wewfbœ RwUj,
`yiv†ivM" I aÿsmvZ¥K e"vwa t_#K gyw³ jv†fi GKgvî Dcvq nj
cweî KziAv†bi gnvb wk¶v MÖnY Ges hveZxq wewa wb†la
h_vh_ fv†e cvjb| Avi kvws—i `~Z ivm~†j Kvixg mvjvju
AvjvBwn lqv mvjv†gi gnvb Av`©†ki ev—evqb|
we†k|i GB gnv `~†h©v†Mi mgq Bmjv†gi GB a^a"e mZ" I
ûwkqvix evYx Dcjwx K†i wek| ^v~" ms~'v (WHO) GBWm
cÖwZ†iv†a ag©xq Abykvmbi „i"Zi Abyaveb Ki†Z eva"
n†q†Q| ZvB WHO G g†g© †NvIYv K†i†Q t
Nothing can be more helpful in this preventive effort than
religious teachings and the adoption of proper and decent
behavior as advocated and urged by all divine religions
(The role of Religion and ethics in the prevention and
control of AIDS. (Page 3, Para 9, Published by WHO)
A_©t ÖGBWm cÖwZ†iva cÖ†Póvq agx©q wk¶v`vb Ges
h_vh_ wbg©j AvPiY cÖeZ©†bi †P†q Avi †Kvb wKQzB AwaK
mnvqK n†Z cv†i bv hvi cÖwZ mKj Hk|wiK a†g© mg_©b
cÖ`vb I „i"Zi Av†ivc Kiv n†q†Q|Ó (wek| ^v~" ms~'v KZ...
©K cÖKvwkZ w` tivj Ad wiwjwRqb GÛ Gw\_· Bb `~v
wcÖ†fbkb GÛ K†U^avj Ad GBWm bvgK cyw—Kvi Z...Zxq
c„ôvi beg Aby†"Q†` D×„Z)|
Wvt †gvt gbmyi Avjx e†jbt ÖGLb ch©š— GBWm fvBivm
cÖwZ†iva ev cÖwZnZ Kivi †Kvb Ila ev wUKv Avwe<...Z
nqwb| ZvB Avµvš— e"w³i wbivg†qil †Kvb mæφvebv †bB|
A_©vr GBWm Gi cwiYvg wbwðZ g„Zz" GB fqven giY
e"vwa t_#K gyw³ †c†Z n†j, euvP†Z n†j Aek"B cwi"Qbœ Ges
cweî ^eevwnK Rxeb hvcb KivB GKgvî Dcvq| Gi Rb"
mwZ"Kvi fv†e hv AZ"vš— „i"Zic~Y© Zv nj ag©xq
Abykvmb KovKwo fv†e †g†b Pjv|Ó
Rbve Kwei Dïxb Avng` Gi †jLv Öfq^{1/4}i g„Zz" GBWmÓ t_#K
gyw³ cvlqvi GKgvî Dcvq kxl©K MÖš'†Z wZwb D†jL K†i†Qbt
Öme© hy†Mi †k^aôZg Ges me©vaywbK weÁvb mæ\$Z ag©
Bmjv†gi Abykvmb, AvPvi AvPiY, wewawb†la †g†b Pjvi `i"b
gvbe RvwZi a"vb-aviYv, wPš—v †PZbv, ^`bw>`b KvH©
cÖYvjx I gvbweK „Yvejxi GgbB DrKl© mvab K†i hv RvwZ,
ag© eY© wbwe©†k†l †h †Kvb e"w³i g†a" GKUv cÖPÛ
AvZ¥wek|vm I AvZ¥kw³ m„wó K†i ^bwZK g~j"†ev†ai Rb¥

t`q, hvi eþj ejxqvb nþq tm mKj cÖKvi tjvf jvjmv, cÖþjvfb,
thŠb Aciva g~jK bvbv aiþbi wicyi Zvobv, wewfbœ iKþgi
cvkweK AvPvi AvPiYmn mKj cÖKvi Ab`vq, AwePvi, AbyivM
ev weivþMi DþaY© DVþZ cvþi, nþZ cvþi AvZ¥ mþPZb l`„p
mshgx| giY e`vwa GBWm thþnZz mæú~Y© fvþe cÖwZKvi l
cÖwZþiva wenxb Ges thþnZz `„p AvZ¥ mshgB GLb ch©š—
G tivM t_þK cwiþvþbi GKgvî i¶v KeP, tmþnZz Bmjvg-mæšZ
Rxeb hvcb e`ZxZ G aYsmvZ¥K msugY tVKvevi Avi tKvb
Dcvq tbB|Ó

G t_þK gyw³ cvevi Rb` ag©xq g~j`þeva l ^bwZKZv
RvwMþq Aeva thŠbvPvi t_þK weiZ ivLvi gþa`B iþqþQ
cÖwZweavb| Pwiþli DĖg „Yvejx w`þq ag©xq Abykvmb tgb
Pþj GBWm cÖwZþiva Kivi AvRþKi `vex cÖK...Z cþ¶ Avjvni
evYx l ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjvþgi nv`xþmi
cÖwZaYwb gvî| Avjvn ZvÔAvjv eþjbt

الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا وَلَمْ يَلْبِسُوا إِيمَانَهُمْ بِظُلْمٍ أُولَٰئِكَ لَهُمُ الْأَمْنُ وَهُمْ مُهْتَدُونَ
□الانعام82□

A_©t hviv Cgvb Avþb Ges ^xq wek|vmþK wkiþKi mvþ_
wgwkªZ Kþibv, Zvþ`i Rb`B kvwš— l wbivcĖv Ges ZvivB
myc_Mvgx| (m~iv AvbAvg, 6 t 82 AvqvZ)|

nvþqh Ae`vq ˘x MgY wbþla tKb?

Avjvni weavþb cÖþZ`KwU e`i Rb` wba©vwiZ iþqþQ GK
AvbycvwZK cwigvc| Zvi mKj weavb Avgvþ`i ÁvþZ AÁvþZ
Kj`vY mvab Kþi hvþ`Q Ges Avgvþ`i e`w³ l mvgwóK Rxeþbi
mKj mgm`vi mgvavb w`þq hvþ`Q| Avjvn ZvÔAvjv eþjbt
وَيَسْأَلُونَكَ عَنِ الْمَحِيضِ قُلْ هُوَ أَذَىٰ فَاعْتَزِلُوا النِّسَاءَ فِي الْمَحِيضِ وَلَا
تَقْرُبُوهُنَّ حَتَّىٰ يَطْهُرْنَ فَإِذَا تَطَهَّرْنَ فَأْتُوهُنَّ مِنْ حَيْثُ أَمَرَكُمُ اللَّهُ إِنَّ اللَّهَ
يُحِبُّ التَّوَّابِينَ وَيُحِبُّ الْمُتَطَهِّرِينَ □البقرة222□

A_©t Zviv tZvgvi KvþQ nvþqh mæúþK© wRþÁm Kþi| eþj
`vl, GUv GK cÖKvi Amy`Zv| AZGe tZvgiv nvþqh Ae`vq
˘x MgY t_þK weiZ _vK| ZZ¶Y ch©š— Zvþ`i wbKUeZx©
nþe bv hZ¶Y bv Zviv cwei nþq hvq| AZtci hLb Zviv cweiZv
jvf Kþi ZLb tZvgiv Zvþ`i KvþQ MgY Ki, thfvþe Avjvn
tZvgvþ`iK ûKzg KþiþQb| wbðqB hviv ZlevKvix Ges
AcweiZv t_þK teuþP _vþK Zvþ`iK Avjvn cQ>` Kþib| (m~iv
evKviv, 2 t 222 AvqvZ)|

Avjvni weavb Abyhvqx GKRb gymwjg cyi“l l GKRb gymwjg
gwnjv weevn eÜþbi gva`þg ci`úi nvjv nþq hvq| c¶vš—þi
hLb tmB igbxi nvþqh (FZZ) ii“ nq, GgZve`vq ^vgx e`envi
nvivg nþq hvq| Zþe cÖkœ nj nvþqh Ae`vq tKb Avjvn iveYy
Avjvgxb ˘x mnevnm nvivg Kiþjb? GþZ DcKvi ev ¶wZ wK?
Zvnþj Avmyb G e`vcvþi welqwU wbþq AvþjvPbv Kiv hvK|

G wb†lavÁv n†"Q Avgv†`i m,,wóKZ©vi c¶ t_†K| AZGe G†Z
th gvbe RvwZi Kj`vY wbnwZ i†q†Q Zv†Z †KvbB m†>`n tbB|
ev>`v hLb `væúZ` Rxe†b gayi wgj†b gk,j n†q hv†e ZLb Avj-
vni K_v `šiY\_v†K wK bv †m Rb`B GB wb†††ai e`e`v| Avjvn
Pvb bv th, GK gyn~†Z©i Rb`l ev>`v Zuv†K fy†j _vKzK| iv`—
vq †iW wmMbv†ji e`e`v ††L†Qb hv†Z Pjš— Mvoxí PvjK
†m,†jv †`†L Zvi Mvox \_vwg†q †`q|
Avjvn ZvÔAvjv iay `væúZ` Rxe†bB bq, eis cÖwZwU †¶††B
wewa wb†††ai e`e`v ††L†Qb| thgb cvbvnv†ii g†a` nvjvj
nvivg ††L†Qb †Zgwb ††L†Qb Bev`†Zi g†a`| GKRb ev>`v
Avjvni †`qv wbqvgZ cwiZ...wß mnKv†i Avnvi Ki†e| wKš'
`^xq m,,wóKZ©vi K_v hv†Z fy†j bv hvq, eis cÖwZ
gyn~†Z© me©ve`vq Zuv†K `šiY K†i †mRb` Lv†`i g†a`
nvjvj nviv†gi e`e`v ††L†Qb| Avevi nvjvj KvR,wji wKQz
wKQz ighvb gv†m w`†bi tejqv nvivg K†i w`†q†Qb| bvgvR
Av`vq Kiv Avjvni ûKzg| Avevi Ggb wKQz mgq i†q†Q th mgq
bvgvR cov nvivg| G gyn~†Z©I ev>`v weiZ \_vKvi gva`†g
Avjvn†KB `šiY Ki†e|
c~Y© eq`v cÖ†Z`K my` igYx cÖwZ Pvi mßv†n GKevi
nv†qh Ae`vq \_v†K| KziAvb †g†q†`i nv†qh Ae`v†K Amy`Zv
e†j†Q Ges nv†qh Ae`vq mnev†m †\_†K weiZ \_vKvi wb†`©k
w`†q†Q| wKQzw`b c~†e©I wPwKrmv weÁv†b GUv†K
`^vfvweK I mæú~Y© wbivc` g†b Kiv n†Zv| AvaywbK
wPwKrmv weÁvb eY©bv Ki†Q th, GUv mæú~Y© wbivc` bql
Wvt thvqv b MÖnvg wj†L†Qb t FZzi mgq tivM Qovevi I
tivMvµvš— nevi Avk^{1/4}v _v†K| Kv†RB G†K mæú~Y©
`^vfvweK I kixi we`v mæšZ (Physiological) ejv P†j bv| kixi
ZZjwe`M†Yi ch©†e¶†Yi Øviv Rvv hvq th, gvwK FZzKv†j
bvix†`i g†a` wbgœ wjwLZ kvixwiK cwieZ©b NU†Z †`Lv
hvqt
1| kix†i Zvc msi¶Y kw³ K†g hvq| d†j AwaK gv†vq kvixwiK
Zvc wbM©Z n†q Zvcgv†v K†g hvq|
2| bvox ¶xY n†q c†o, i†³i Pvc K†g hvq, k†vm MÖn†Yi cv_©K`
†`Lv hvq|
3| æ^iY kw³ K†g hvq Ges †Kvb wel†q GKvMÖZv _v†K bv|
4| mævqygÊjx Aembœ I Abyf~wZ kw³ wkw_j nq|
kixi weÁv†bi Wv³vi Gwgj bywWK e†jbt FZzeZx `x†jv†Ki
g†a` mvaviYZt th cwieZ©b †`Lv hvq Zv wbgœifct
gv_v e`v\_v, Aemv`, A^{1/2} cÖZ`<sup>1/2</sup> e`_v, mævqyweK `ye©j,
`^fv†ei i`¶Zv, gy†Yvwj†Z hšjYv, nhgkw³ n«vm cvlqv, †Kvb
†Kvb Ae`vq †Kvô KvWVb`, mgq mgq ewgi fve Ges †Kvb
†Kvb bvixi G mgq KÚ`^i fvix n†q hvq|
Avevi KL†bv nhg kw³ bó n†q hvq, k†vm MÖn†Y Kó nq|
Wvt †gvnvæš` †Mvjvg gyqvhhvg `^xq wKZv†e D†jL K†i†Qb,
FZzi mgq `x wgjb wbwlx nlqv mæú~Y© `^v` bvxZ

mæšZ I hyw³ wfwĒK| FZzi mgq Rivqyi wbgœgyL ^vfvweK
eÜ Ae^-vq _v†K bv| ZLb Gi gyL †Lvjb _v†K, d†j i³ †ei n†Z
cv†i| FZzi i³ Rivqyi Mv †_†K S†i, Kv†RB †mLv†bl ^vfvweK
AeiY ev wSwj (Endometreum) AUzU _v†K bv| d†j G mgq
Rivqy ev †hvbv bvjx†Z †Kvb †ivM Rxeby _vK†j Zvl mn†RB
wfZ†i cÖ†ek K†i Ges Endometritis (Rivqy wSwj cÖ`vn)
Salpingites (Rivqyi bvjxi cÖ`vn), Peritonitis (Aš; Aveibx
cÖ`vn) I Pelvic Cellulite (Zj†c†Ui cÖ`vn) BZ`vw` KwVb
†ivM nlqvi AvksKv _v†K| G mgq ^x mnevM Ki†j Gme †iv†Mi
mæ†vebv †ekx| Avevi ^xi M†bwiqv, wmw dwjm,
wmmUvBwUj (g~Îbvjx cÖ`vn), †^Z cÖ`vn (Leucorrhoea)
BZ`vw` †ivM _vK†j ^vgxi †hŠb A†½ †ivM Rxeby cÖ†ek†i
mæ†vebv _v†K| myZivs ^v`MZ Kvi†YB FZzi mgq mnevM
wbwlx|

Zv Qvov †hŠb wgjb †bnv†qZB D†ĒRbvc~Y© NUbv, †m mgq
me iKg ^v` wewa cvjb mæ†e bq| myZivs hLb Rivqyi
wSwj AUzU bq, ZLb cyi`†i gva`†g †ivM Rxeby cÖ†ek†i
mæ†vebv †ekx| hw` †KD h†_ó mveavbZv Agjx^b K†i Zeyl
†g†q†i i³m^v†ei mgq mnevM Kiv RNb` Lyb Lvivexi gZ
wbK...ó gvbwmK Ae^-vi cÖgvY w` †e| ZvB Wvt MÖvnvg e†jb
†h, FZzi mgq wgj†b wb†la Kivi KviY gvbwmK bq, eis ^v`
weÁvb mæšZ|

ZvjvKcÖvßv bvix†K wZb nv†qhKvj A†c¶v Ki†Z n†e †Kb?

Bmjvg a†g© bix†i†K ZvjvKcÖvßv nlqvi ci wZb nv†qh (FZz)
ch©š— Avjvni ûKz†g BĪZ cvjb Ki†Z nq| Avjvn ZvÔAvjv Bikv`
K†ibt

وَالْمُطَلَّاتُ يَتَرَبَّصْنَ بِأَنفُسِهِنَّ ثَلَاثَةَ قُرُوءٍ (سورة البقرة 228)
A_© t ZvjvKcÖvßv bvix wb†R†K A†c¶vq ivL†e wZb nv†qh
(ev wZb Zûi) ch©š—| (m~iv evKviv, 2 t 228 AvqvZ) A_©vr
ZvjvKcÖvßv gwnjb Ab`Î we†q Ki†Z B`Qv Ki†j weevn eÜ†b
Avex nlqvi c~†e© wZb nv†qh ch©š— A†c¶v Kiv gnvb
m„wóKZ©vi wb† ©k| d«v†Yi AvB†b i†q†Q †h, weaev A_ev
ZvjvKcÖvßv gwnjb hw` we†qi B`Qv K†i Zvn†j ZvjvK A_ev
^vgxi g„Zz`i mgq †\_†K wZb kZ w`b A†c¶v Kiv AZ`vek`K|
Z†e nu`v, Gi Kg mg†q hw` mš—vb f~wgó nq Zvn†j Zv
Avjv`v K_v| G mgqwU cÖvq bq gv†mil AwaK|¹¹
A†b†KB cÖkœ K†it †Kb wZb nv†qh ch©š— A†c¶v Ki†Z n†e?
GK nv†qh A_ev`yB nv†qh ch©š— A†c¶v Ki†jB wK h†_ó bq?

¹¹ توحيد الخالق للشيخ عبد المجيد الزنداني ص 3 ص 20

G cÖþkœi Reve w`þZ nþj Avgvþ`iþK bRi w`þZ nþe AvaywbK
`^v`'' weÁvþbi w`þK| eZ©gvb wPwKrmv weÁvb ejþQ,
bvixþ`i Mf©eZx nlqvi mvþ_ mvþ_ nvþqh eÜ nþq hvq| Zþe
þKvb þKvb gwnjvi þ¶þî Gi e`wZµgl j¶` Kiv hvq| Zv nþ`Q
Mf©eZx nlqvi cil GKevi A_ev `yevi nvþqh nþZ cvþi, wKš'
Mf©ve`vq þKvb µþgB ci ci wZbevi nvþqh nþZ cvþi bv|¹²
AZGe Avgvþ`i KvþQ GUv my®úó þh, Avjvni wbþ`©þk
bvixþ`iþK wZb nvþqh ev wZb Zûi ch©š— Aþc¶lv Kiv
mæú~Y© weÁvb wfwÊK Ges hyw³ m½Z| GB weavþbi
cÖavb Dþîk` cieZ©x Kvþj mš—vþbi wcZ...þZji e`vcvþi gZþf`
þ`Lv þ`qvi AvksKv `~i Kiv| þKbbv hw` ZvjvþKi mgq `x
Mf©eZx _vþK Ges Zv cÖv_wgK Ae`vq _vþK Zvnþj Zv FZz
eÜ nþq þMþjB eySv hvþe| wKš' hw` ci ci wZb gvþm
FZzm³ve nq Zvnþj wbðqB Mþf© þKvb mš—vb wQj bv| AZGe
gvbyl GB BîþZi gva`þg mwVKfvþe RvbþZ m¶g nþe þh, Zvi
Mf© ev`Pv þ_þK gy³|
Wvt gynvæš` þMvjvg gyqvhhvg `^xq wKZvþe wjþLþQb t
wZb FZzi Dþîk` Mf© mæ^þÜ mKj mþ`n`~i Kiv| KviY
Mf©ve`vq cÖ\_g w`þK GKevi wKsev `yÖevi m³ve nþZ cvþi,
wKš' Z...Zxq m³vþei ci Avi þKvb mskq mþ`n`_vþK bv| Bnv
mæú~Y© `^v`'' we`v Abyhvqx hyw³ msMZ|¹³
AvaywbK weÁvþbi mvæcÖwZK Avwe`vi_wji K_v wK Kþi GZ
wbLuyZfvþe AþbK AvþMB eþj w`j Avj KziAvb? Gi Øviv G
K_vB cÖgvY Kþi þh, G MÖš'wU mgMÖ wek| wbqš`YKvix,
me©gq ¶gZvi GK"Qî AwaKvix gnvb iþei c¶ þ_þK GB
wbþ`©k ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjvþgi gva`þg
AeZxY©|

þQþjiv tgþqþ`i wØ_b Ask cvq þKb?

Bmjvg k|vkZ mZ` I kvwš—i ag©| Avjvn ZvÖAvjv eþjbt
إِنَّ الدِّينَ عِنْدَ اللَّهِ الْإِسْلَامُ (سورة آل عمران 19)
A_© t Bmjvg Avjvni GKgvî gþbvbxZ ag©| Avi wek| gvbeZv
I wek| bvix mgvRþK GKgvî BmjvgB cvþi kvwš— w`þZ Ges
Zvþ`i AwaKvi wdwiþq w`þZ| Avjvni KziAvb I ivm~j mvjvju
AvjvBwn lqv mvjvþgi myboæZB cvþi weþk|i wbh©vwZZ,
jvwÃZ I AeþnwjZ bvix mgvRþK c~bt cÖvwZôv KiþZ| Bmjvg
þþnZz kvwš— I b`vq wePvþii ag© þmþnZz Bmjvg bvix
cyi`I KvþiviB Ag½j Kvgbv KiþZ cvþi bv| Kvîl AwaKvi niY Ges
KvDþK Aegvbbv Kiv Bmjvg-weþivax|
eZ©gvb hyþM wKQz åvš— c_áo e`w³ iþqþQ, Zviv eþj t
Bmjvg tgþqþ`i AwaKvi þ_þK ewÂZ KþiþQ, þþnZz

¹² الإسلام أو الضياع للشيخ عبد المجيد الزنداني ص 62

¹³ KziAvþb weÁvb, c.,ôv 85|

DĖivwaKv†ii e`vcv†i Bmjvg ag© tg†q†`i†K †Q†j†`i mgvb
AwaKvi †`qwb|

Avm†j gvby†li gv†S wKQz PvjvK PZzi †jvK i†q†Q hviv
†g†q†`i†K wb†q m`v me©`v Zv†`i Kz-cÖe„wĖ PwiZv_© Kivi
Rb` Pµvš— Ki†Q Ges Zv†`i†K †avKv w`†`Q|

Avmyb Zvn†j †`Lv hvK †g†qiv †Q†j†`i †P†q `ye©j I mᵛú†`i
†ekx gyLv†c¶x nlqv m†Ė;| †Kb Bmjvg †Q†j†`i Rb` †g†q†`i
wØ_b Ask wba©viY Ki†jv? Bmjvg k†vkZ mZ` I kvwš—i ag©|
Avjvn iveŸyj Bh&hZ Bikv` K†ib t

(سورة النساء 11)

A_© t Avjvn †Zvgv†`i†K †Zvgv†`i mš—vb†`i mᵛú†K© Av†`k
K†ibt GKRb cyi`†li Ask `yRb bvixi A†ki mgvb| (myiv wbm̄v,
4 t 11 AvqvZ)|

GB Avqv†Zi †kl A†k Avjvn iveŸyj Avjvgxb `úó K†i Avgv†`i
Áv†bi_`^íZv D†jL K†i e†jb t

أَبَاؤُكُمْ وَأَبْنَاؤُكُمْ لَا تَدْرُونَ أَيُّهُمْ أَقْرَبُ لَكُمْ نَفَعًا قَرِيبَةً مِنَ اللَّهِ إِنَّ اللَّهَ كَانَ
عَلِيمًا حَكِيمًا □النساء11□

A_©t †Zvgiv †Zv Rv†bv bv †h, †Zvgv†`i wcZv I cy†li g†a` †K
†Zvgv†`i Rb` AwaK DcKvix| GUV Avjvn KZ...©K wba©vwiZ
Ask| wbðqB Avjvn me©Á, inm`we`| (myiv wbm̄v, 4 t 11
AvqvZ)|

Bmjv†gi m~h© Dw`Z nlqvi c~†e© ZrKvjxb Avie mgvR wQj
ee©i Rvwnwjqv†Zi mgvR| †mB mgq bvixiv wQj me†P†q
†ekx Ae†nwjZ, jvwÃZ I c`wjZ| bvix mgvR†K mvgvwRK fv†e
g~j`vqb Kiv n†Zv bv| †Kvb cwiev†i Kb`v mš—vb Rb¥ MÖnY
Ki†j j¾v I `yf©v†M`i KviY g†b Kiv n†Zv| `wi`ª I Afv†ei ††q
f~wgó wk†K †g†i †djv nZ| Rb¥`vZv hvwjg wcZv wk† mš—
v†bi ü`q we`viK wPrKvi D†c¶v K†i Zv†K gvwU†Z cuy†Z
ivLZ| A†bK wcZv `vwi`ª we†gvP†bi j†¶` Kb`v mš—vb†K
wewµ K†i w`Z| †mB hy†M Ggb wK †g†q†`i†K wKQzB †`qv
n†Zv bv GB e†j †h, Zviv hy× KiZ bv, Zviv Z†jvqvi aviY KiZ
bv Ges k†i`i †gvKvweyv KiZ bv| GB m~Î a†i Zviv wcZv gvZvi
ab mᵛú†`il gvwjK n†Zv bv| Avi bv n†Zv Zv†`i `^vgxi
Askx`vi| †g†qiv G fv†eB hyjg I wbh©vZ†bi wkKvi n†Zv|
Avjvn iveŸyj Avjvgxb wek†evmxi wn`v†q†Zi j†¶` wPi k†vkZ I
kvwš—c~Y© wb†f©Rvj weavb w`†q wek† gvb†ei gyw³i
`~Z I Av†jvi w`kvix bex gynvᵛšv` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqv
mvjvg†K c„w_ex†Z cvVv†jb| wZwb †PŠi kZ eQi c~†e© Avj-
vni wb†`©†k bvixi nK wba©viY Ki†jb hv†Z Zviv Bhh†Zi
mv†_`^mᵛšv†b Zv MÖnY Ki†Z cv†i| Ki`Yv wKsev `v†bi
wfwĖ†Z bq, eis Avjvni c¶ †_†K wba©vwiZ|

وَالنِّسَاءُ تَصِيبُ مِمَّا تَرَكَ الْوَالِدَانِ وَالْأَقْرَبُونَ (سورة النساء 7)

A_©t igYx†`i wcZvgvZv I AvZ¥xq `^Rb hv †i†L †M†Q Zvi
g†a` Zv†`i Rb` Ask i†q†Q| (m~iv wbm̄v, 4t 7 AvqvZ)|

meþPþq „i“Zjc~Y© I cÖþqvRbxq welq, hvi Øviv mgvþR
gvbyþli gh©v`v cÖwZwôZ nq Ges hvi Øviv þm Zvi gh©v`v
Aþzboe ivLþZ cvþi Zv nþjv A_©%bwZK cÖwZôv| Bmjvg
Qvov Ab` mKj AvBb Kvbyb bvixþK A\_©%bwZK w`K w`þq
`ye©j Kþi þiþLþQ Ges mgvþR bvixi `vmþZþi KviYB nþjv Zvi G
Avw_©K `yM©wZ| BDþivc G Ae`vi Aemvb PvBj Ges Zvi
Rb` bvixþK DcvR©bKxj wnmvþe ^Zix Kiþjv| DËivwaKvi þm
jvf Kiþjv| Bmjvg bvixþK DËivwaKvþii weivU AwaKvi `vb
Kiþjv| wcZv, ^vgx, mš—vb I Ab`vb` wbKU-AvZþxþqi
DËivwaKvi þm jvf Kiþjv| DËivwaKvi AvBþb bvixþK cyi`þli
Aþa©K Ask þ`qv nþqþQ| bvix Zvi ^vgxi wbKU nþZ þgvni I
fiY þcvlY cvq| cyi`I G mKj nþZ ewÂZ| bvixi fiY þcvlY iay
^vgxi Dci lqvwrB bq, eis ^vgxi AeZ©gvþb wcZv, fvB,
mš—vb A_ev Ab`vb` AvZþxq Zvi fiY þcvlY KiþZ eva`|
tgþqþ`i mæú` jvf Kivi gva`þg Zvi Dci c~Y© gvwjKvbv I
mËj Kvþqg nq Ges Zv e`q Kivi c~Y© AwaKvi Zvi, wcZv,
^vgx wKsev Ab` Kvil þbB| þKvb e`emvþq g~jab
wewbþqvM Kiþj, A_ev wbR k²g Øviv þKvb A_© DcvR©b Kiþj
Zvil þm gvwjK nþe| G Qvovl Zvi fiY þcvlþYi `vwqZþi mæú~Y©
^vgxi| `x hZ abkvjx þnvK bv þKb, Zvi fiY þcvlþYi
`vwqZþi nþZ ^vgx gy³ nþZ cviþe bv| Gfvþe Bmjvg aþg©
bvixi Avw_©K Ae`vþK GZ my`„p Kþi þ`qv nþqþQ þh, AþbK
mgq bvix cyi`I Aþc¶v tekx fvj Ae`vq_vþK|

þQþjiv tgþqþ`i wØ_b Ask cvlqvi KviY nþjv t
*** tgþqþ`i fiY þcvlY BZ`vw` LiþPi `vwqZþi Awc©Z nþqþQ**
Zvþ`i ^vgx, þQþj`i Dci A_ev Zvþ`i wcZvi Dci A_ev
Zvþ`i fvBþqi Dci A\_ev Zvþ`i Ab` þKvb AvZþxþqi Dci|
*** tgþqþ`i Dci Ab` Kvþiv fiY þcvlþYi `vwqZþi Awc©Z nqwb|**
A_P þQþj`i Dci Zvi AvZþxq ^Rb I cwievi cwiRþbi LiþPi
`vwqZþi Awc©Z nþqþQ|
*** þQþj`i LiþPi `vwqZþi me©vwaK| AZGe tgþqþ`i cÖþqvRþbi**
Zzjbvq þQþj`i cÖþqvRb meþPþq tekx|
*** þQþj`i `xþK gni w`þZ nq| `x I mš—vþbi evm`vb, Lv` I**
þcvlvþKi LiþPi `vwqZþi cyi`þli DciB bv—|
*** mš—vþbi tjLv covi LiP Ges ^xq `x I mš—vþbi wPwKrmvi**
e`q fvi cyi`Iþ`iþKB enb KiþZ nq|
gnvb Ki`Yvgg Avjvn Avþ`k KiþQbt

لَيُنْفِقَنَّ دُو سَعَةٍ مِنْ سَعَتِهِ وَمَنْ قُدِرَ عَلَيْهِ رِزْقُهُ فَلْيُنْفِقْ مِمَّا آتَاهُ اللَّهُ لَا
يُكَلِّفُ اللَّهُ نَفْسًا إِلَّا مَا آتَاهَا (سورة الطلاق 7)

A_© t weËkvjx e`w³ Zvi weË Abyhvqx e`q Kiþe| þh e`w³
mxwgZ cwigvþb wihK cÖvß þm Avjvn hv w`þqþQb Z`þc¶v
tekx e`q Kivi Avþ`k KvDþK Kþib bv| (m~iv ZvjvK, 65t 7
AvqvZ)|

A_P bvixiv hZB gvj l mṣúṭ`i AwaKvwibx tnvK bv tKb, Zvi cil
Zvṭ`i gvj t\_ṭK LiP Kiv lqvwrE Kiv nqwb; bv Zvṭ`i wbṭRṭ`i
Dci, Avi bv Zvṭ`i m~vṭbi Dci hZṭb ch©š— Zvi ^vgx
teuṭP_vKṭel tKbbv Zvi ^vgxi DciB Zvi l Zvi mKj mš—vṭbi
hveZxq LiṭPi `vq `ywqZ; Awc©Z nṭqṭQ| Avjvn Bikv` Kṭib t
وَعَلَى الْمَوْلُودِ لَهُ رِزْقُهُنَّ وَكِسْوَتُهُنَّ بِالْمَعْرُوفِ لَا تُكَلَّفُ نَفْسٌ إِلَّا وُسْعَهَا
(سورة البقرة 233)

A_© t wbqgvbyhvqx gvZvi Lvlqv civ BZ`vw`i e`e`v Kiv mš
—vṭbi wcZvi `vwqZ;| KvDṭKl mvgṭ\_©i DṭaY© tKvb `vwqZ;
t`qv nq bv| (m~iv evKviv, 2 t 233 AvqvZ)|
Ggb wK tgṭqṭ`i tQvU t\_ṭK weevn ch©š— Zvṭ`i e`qfvi
Zvṭ`i wcZvi| Zvṭ`i hLb weevn nq ZLb t_ṭK Zvṭ`i
`vwqZ; ^vgxi Dci Awc©Z nq Ges hLb eva©ṭK` DcwbZ nq
ZLb Zvṭ`i mš—vbṭ`i Dci Zv b`— nq| Ggwb fvṭe Rbṭ t_ṭK
g„Zz` ch©š— Bmjvg Zvṭ`i Rb` mvwe©K e`ṭqi e`e`v
KṭiṭQb| Aci w`ṭK DĖivwaKvi m~ṭĖ wewfbœ w`K t_ṭK Zvṭ`i
Ask wba©viY KṭiṭQ|
igbx Zvi wcZv gvZv t_ṭK tṭq_vṭK| thgb t
وَإِنْ كَانَتْ وَاحِدَةً فَلَهَا النِّصْفُ (سورة النساء 11)

A_© t hw` GKv nq Zvnṭj Aṭa©K tṭ cvṭel (m~iv wbm, 4 t
11 AvqvZ)|
igbx Zvi ^vgx t_ṭK tṭq_vṭK| thgb t
وَلَهُنَّ الرُّبُعُ مِمَّا تَرَكْتُمْ إِنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ لَكُمْ وَلَدٌ (سورة النساء 12)
A_© t tZvgvṭ`i (^vgxi) hw` mš—vb bv_vṭK Zvnṭj tZvgiv
hv tiṭL tMṭQ Zvi GK PZz_©vsk cvṭe Zviv (xiv)| (m~iv
wbm, 4 t 12 AvqvZ)|
igbx Zvi mš—vb t_ṭK tṭq_vṭK| thgb t
فَإِنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ لَهُ وَلَدٌ وَوَرِثَهُ أَبَوَاهُ فَلِأُمِّهِ الثُّلُثُ فَإِنْ كَانَ لَهُ إِخْوَةٌ فَلِأُمِّهِ
الْثُّدُسُ (سورة النساء 11)

A_© t hw` Zvi mš—vb bv_vṭK Zvnṭj wcZv gvZv Zvi
lqvwm nṭel gvZv cvṭe GK Z...Zxqsk, Avi hw` Zvi fvB_vṭK
Zvnṭj gvZv cvṭe Qq fvṭMi GK fvM| (m~iv wbm, 4 t 11
AvqvZ)|
igYx Zvi fvB t_ṭK tṭq_vṭK| thgb t
وَلَهُ أَخْتُ فَلَهَا نِصْفُ مَا تَرَكَ (سورة النساء 176)

A_© t g„Z e`w<sup>3</sup>i hw` tKvb tevb_vṭK Zvnṭj tṭ cvṭe cwiz³
mṣúṭ`i Aṭa©K| (m~iv wbm, 4 t 176 AvqvZ)|
weevṭni mgq bvixiv tgvni tṭq_vṭK| thgb t
وَأَتُوا النِّسَاءَ صَدُقَاتِهِنَّ (سورة النساء 4)

A_© t tZvgiv xṭ`iṭK Zvṭ`i tgvni w`ṭq `vl| (m~iv wbm, 4
t 4 AvqvZ)|
Bmjvg tgṭqṭ`iṭK Zvṭ`i Kíbvī DṭaY© wbqvgZ, dwhjvZ l
mṣṣvb w`ṭqṭQ| tṭ mṣú` MÖnY Kiṭe, wKš' LiṭPi e`vcvṭi
ZvṭK eva` Kiv nqwb, tKvb `vwqZ; t`qv nqwb| Zvi jvf AvṭQ,
ṭwZ tB| Avq AvṭQ, e`q tB| Rgv AvṭQ, LiP tB| AZGe

Av`j I Bbmvtđi Kwó cv\_đi hw` hvPvB Kiv nq Zvnđj mevi
KvđQ w`evđjvđKi b`vq my`úó nđe th, cyi`lđ`i mvđ\_ bvixđ`i
Ask cv_©K` Kiv nđqđQ mvwe©K hyw³msMZ, b`vqvbyM I
weÁvb wfwĚK|
GKwU D`vniđYi gva`đg e`vcviwU Avil `úó Kiv hvq| gđb Kwi,
GK e`w³i `yB mš—vb| GK tQđj I GK tđqđ tđL tđm g„Zz` eiY
KđđQ| tđm Zvđ`i Rb` tđL tđMđQ 30,000/= wġk nvRvi UvKv|
kixqvđZi AvđjvđK tđqđwU cvđe 10,000/= `k nvRvi UvKv Ges
tQđjwU cvđe 20, 000/= wek nvRvi UvKv| weđqi mgq
GđmđQ, hyeKwU weđq KiđZ B`QzK| Zvi `đxđK gni w`đZ nđe|
gđb Kwi Zvi weđqi gni 20,000/= wek nvRvi UvKv gvġ| Gevi
tđm Zvi wcZvi DĚivwaKvi m~đġ hv tđqđwQj Zv Zvi `đxđK gni
wnmvđe mđú~Y© cÖ`vb Kiđjv| AZtci Zvi KvđQ wKQzB
Aewkó _vKđjv bv| weđqi ci evm`vb I Lvlqv _vKvi mvwe©K
e`đqi `vwqZđ ZviB| Avi tđqđwU hLb weđq Kivi B`Qv Kiđe
ZLb Zvi `^vgxi KvQ t_đK tđvni cvđe| gđb Kwi Zvi tđvni
20,000/= wek nvRvi UvKv| tđm Zvi wcZvi mđú` t_đK tđqđQ
10,000/= `k nvRvi UvKv Ges `^vgxi KvQ t_đK tđvni eve`
tđqđQ wek nvRvi UvKv| Zvi KvđQ tđvU Rgv nđqđQ
30,000/= wġk nvRvi UvKv| tđm gvj`vi nlqv ci Zvi gvj t_đK
LiP Kivi Rb` Bmjvg ZvđK tKvb `vwqZđ t`qwb| Ggb wK Zvi
wbđRi LiđPi Rb`I bv| tKbbv Zvi bdđQi LiP thvMvđe Zvi
`^vgx| teuđP \_vKv Ae`vq hZw`b Zvi `vwqđZđ _vKđe
ZZw`b Zvi D³ gvj e„wx tđZB _vKđe| Avi tQđjwUi gvj
KgđZB _vKđe| tđqđwU hv Zvi wcZvi KvQ t_đK tđqđQ Zv Pđj
tđMđQ Ges e`q nđqđQ|
GLb t`Lyb, Ađ\_©i w`K w`đq tK tekx tđšfvđM`i AwaKvix?
tQđjwU, bv tđqđwU? mđúđ`i w`K w`đq tK tekx tđšfvđM`i
AaKvix? tQđjwU, bv tđqđwU? mđúđ`i w`K w`đq tK tekx
gvđji AwaKvix? hyeKwU, bv hyeZxwU? A_P GKwesk
kZvāxđZ Gđm bvix AwaKvi Av`vđqi Rb` wek! bvix w`em,
bvix `^vaxbZv Avđ>`vjb, wek! bvix mđđšjb BZ`vw`
tđmwgbvi wđđđúvwRqvg Kđi gvđV bvgv mđú~Y© Aevš—i
gvġ| Gme Kđi bvix RvwZ Zvđ`i cÖvc` AwaKvi t_đK ewĀZ,
wbh©vwZZ, jvwĀZ, AeđnwjZ I awl©Z nlqv e`ZxZ Avi
wKQzB cvđ`Q bv|

Bmjvđg wKmvđmi ũKzg (Rvđbi e`đj Rvb) tKb?

kixqđZ wKmvđmi gva`đg wbixn wb`úvc cÖY_đjv wbivc`,
msi¶Y I wndvhđZ _vđK| Avi tđUvB `úó fvđe cwiűzwUZ nq
nZ`vKvixi wKmvđmi gva`đg| Ab`vq fvđe Lyb Kiđj, Lyđbi e`đj

Lyb Kivi weavb w`†q†Qb Avjvn| Avjvn iveÿyj Avjvgxb
wKmv†K e`w³ I mgv†Ri Rxeb e†j AwfwnZ K††Qb| wZwb
e†jbt

وَلَكُمْ فِي الْقِصَاصِ حَيَاةٌ يَا أُولِي الْأَلْبَابِ لَعَلَّكُمْ تَتَّقُونَ البقرة 179
A_© t †n Ávbx e`w³MY! wKmv†mi g†a` †Zvgv†`i Rb` i†q†Q
Rxeb, hv†Z †Zvgiv fq Ki (m~iv evKviv, 2 t 179 AvqvZ)|
c,,w_exi †ekxi †`†kB g,,Zz`i e`†j g,,Zz`i AvBb cÖPwjZ Av†Q|
Z†e Gi cÖ†qvM cxwZ wfbœ|
GKRb †`vlx e`w³†K `,,óvš— g~jK kvw— w`†j Ab`iv Avi †m
ai†bi KvR Ki†Z mvnm cvq bv| A_©vr nZ`vKvix hw` Rvb†Z
cv†i †h, †m hw` Aci†K nZ`v K†i Zvn†j Zv†Kl nZ`v Kiv n†e, G
†¶† Aek`B †m GB N,,wYZ Aciva †_†K wb†R†K weiZ ivL†e|
ZvB GB weiZ _vKv Zvi †hgb Rxeb, Ac†ii Rb`I †Zgwb Rxeb|
Avi GUvB n†`Q Avjvni weav†bi gnvb D††k`| Bmjvg GB
wKmv†mi gva`†g wnsmv cÖwZwnsmvi ekeZ©x n†q
cÖwZ†kva wb†Z Pvq Ggb bq, eis GB wKmv†m Rxeb†K i¶vi
Rb`B|

†Kvb nZ`vKvix GB ûKzg Rvbvi cil hw` Aci†K nZ`v K†i Zvn†j
Zvi A_© GB †h, Zvi Øviv kZ kZ nZ`vKvû msNwUZ nlqvB
`^vfvweK| AZGe GB nZ`Kvixi Dci Bmjvgx AvBb hw`
Rbmæšy†L cÖ†qvM Kiv nq Zvn†j wbtm†`†n ejv hv†e †h, kZ
kZ Rxeb i¶v †c†q†Q GB AvB†bi Kvi†YB| ZvB Avjvni fvlvq t

وَلَكُمْ فِي الْقِصَاصِ حَيَاةٌ البقرة 179
A_© t wKmv†mi g†a` i†q†Q †Zvgv†`i Rb` Rxeb| (m~iv
evKviv, 2 t 179 AvqvZ)|

Gi gva`†g Avjvn-fxwZi wk¶v †`qv n†q†Q| KziAvb cv†Ki G
cxwZ AZ`š— m~²fv†e gvbweK wece m,,wó K††Q| gvbe
iwPZ `ûwewai gZ KziAvbcvK iay Aciva I kvw— eY©bv K†iB
¶vš— nq bv, eis cÖ†Z`K Aciva I kvw—i mv†_ Avjvn-fxwZ I
ciKv†j wek|vm Dc`vcb K†i gvby†li a`vb aviYv†K Ggb GK
RM†Zi w`†K Nywi†q †`q hv gvbyl†K hveZxq Aciva I †Mvbn
†_†K cwe† K†i †`q| M†elYv Øviv cÖgvwYZ n†q†Q †h, Rbg†b
Avjvn ZvÖAvjv I AvwLiv†Zi fq m,,wó Kiv Qvov RM†Zi †Kvb
AvBb, cywjk I †mbvevwnbxB Aciva `g†bi wbðqZv w`†Z cv†i
bv| KziAvb cv†Ki GB AwØZxq cxwZB RM†Z Af~Zc~e©
wece G†b†Q| mgvR †_†K wPiZ†i wbg©~j n†q†Q Lyb I
mš¿vm|

Acivaxi wKmv†mi gva`†g ci`ú†ii hyx weMÖn, i³cvZ,
gvivgwi nvbnvwb eÜ nq, †hgb eÜ n†qwQj RvwnwjqvZ
hy†Mi hyx| eZ©gvb AvaywbK hy†MI †h i³cvZ, gvivgwi,
KvUvKvU I hyx Pj†Q Zv †mB e©ei hy†Mi NUbv†Kl AwZµg
K†i Pj†Q| `yB `j, `yB †Mv†, `yB mæcÖ`vq Ges cvkvvcwk `yB
†`†ki gv†S †h wnsmvZ¥K hyx, mš¿vmx hyjyg I wbh©vZb
Pj†Q Zv GKgv† KziAvbx AvBb Z_v Bmjvgx kvm†bi Afv†eB|

mxgv jsNbKvix I Acivaxi mwVK wePvi nþ"Q bv weavq G
cwiYvg|

AvRþK hw` Avgiv ivm~j mvjvju` AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg I Zuvi
mvnnevMþYi hyþMi K_v `šiY Kwi Zvnþj t`LþZ cvB th, H mgq
gvÎ_wU KþqK t`^"Qv`^xK...Z Acivþai n` cÖþqvþMi gva`þg
AvBþbi kvmb cÖwZwôZ nþqwQj| tmRb` wQj bv tmLvþb
tKvb mš;vmx, wQbZvBKvix| GgbwK hyM hyM aþi Pþj Avmv
i³q qx hyxI eÜ nþq mg`— c„w_exþZ kvwš— weivR KiwQj|
kÎ" cwiYZ nþqwQj wgþÎ| tKv_vl tKvb fq fxwZ wQj bv|
wbivcËv wQj me©Î|

eZ©gvb hyþMI hw` Avgiv tmš`x Aviþei K_v wPš—v Kwi,
tmLvþb GB kixqZx wKmvþmi ûKzg Rvix AvþQ eþjB nZ`v
bvþgi AcivawU tþB ejþjB Pþj| hv msNwUZ nþ"Q Zvl nvþZ
tMvvv KþqKwU gvÎ| Aci w`þK hw` Avgiv weþkþi Ab`vb` t`þki
cÖwZ bRi Kwi, Zv gymwjg Aay`wmZ t`k tnvK A_ev
Agymwjg t`k tnvK, tmLvþb Avgiv t`LþZ cvB th, Zvþ`i KvþQ
nZ`v thb mvaviY e`vcvþi cwiYZ nþqþQ| A_P Bmjvg ejþQt
مِنْ أَجْلِ ذَلِكَ كَتَبْنَا عَلَى بَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ أَنَّهُ مَنْ قَتَلَ نَفْسًا بِغَيْرِ نَفْسٍ أَوْ فَسَادٍ
فِي الْأَرْضِ فَكَأَنَّمَا قَتَلَ النَّاسَ جَمِيعًا وَمَنْ أَحْيَاهَا فَكَأَنَّمَا أَحْيَا النَّاسَ جَمِيعًا)
(المائدة 32)

A_© t G KviþYB Avwg eYx BmivCþji cÖwZ wjþL w`þqwQ
th, th tKD cÖvþYi wewbgþq cÖvY A_ev c„w_exþZ Ab_©
m„wó Kiv Qvov KvDþK nZ`v Kþi tm thb me gvbylþKB
nZ`v Kþi Ges th Kvþiv Rxeb i¶v Kþi tm thb mevi Rxeb i¶v
Kþi| (m~iv gvþq`v, 5 t 32 AvqvZ)|

th t`k,þjvþZ kZ kZ nZ`vKvÊ NUþQ A_P tmB mg`— t`k
t_þKB D`vbx t`qv nþ"Q th, Bmjvþg nZ`vi e`þj nZ`v
AvBbwU ee©iZv| Avgvþ`i t`þkl gymwjg bvgavix wKQz tþvK
Zvþ`i QÎ Qvqvq Zvþ`i GþR>U wnmvþe Ggb AccÖPvi Pvjvþ"Q|
nZ`vKvix hvþjg, Acivax, jxúU, e`gvBkþ`i c¶ Aeja`b Kþi
tgKx`i` t`Lvþ"Q| A\_P Ggb Acivaxi Øviv th kZ kZ wb`úvc
wbixn cÖvY Ab`vq fvþe KwVb hš;Yvi ga` w`þq wQwbþq
wbþ"Q tmB gvhjyþ`i c¶ GKevil ing ev`i` t`Lvþ"Q bv|
Zvþ`i KY©Kznþi Zvþ`i mš—vb I weaevþ`i AZ©bv`,
AvnvRvix I wPrKvi tçušþQ bv, hviv Zvþ`i AwffveKþK nvwiþq
tdjvq GK gyþVv Lv` cvþ"Q bv, Zvþ`i t`Lv`ibvi tKD tþB|
Zvþ`i Rxeb hvcb KZB bv Kó mvþa` cwiYZ nþqþQ tmB wPš—
v wK Zviv KLbl KþiþQ? Acivax Qvov tKD Acivaxi c¶ Aeja`b
Kþi bv|

GKwU Ab`vqKvix AcivaxþK kvw`— t`qvi gva`þg kZ kZ
Rxeb i¶vq Bmjvg thgb bdþQi cÖwZ mþšvb cÖ`k©b KiþQ,
tZgwb mKj mgvþR cÖK...Z kvwš— cÖwZôvi wbðqZv
w`þ"Q, thþnZz GB AvBb m„wóKZ©v iveÿyj Avjvgxþbi c¶
t_þK|

†Pv‡ii nvZ KvUvi AvBb †Kb?

Bmjvg gymwjg‡`i mṁú‡`i wbivcĖv w`‡q‡Q| cÖ‡Z`‡KB Zvi
Rxe‡bi cÖ‡qvRb wbUv‡bvi D‡‡‡k` ^ea cš`vq cÖ‡Pón Pvwj‡q
hv‡el Avj KziAv‡bi fvlvq t

وَابْتَغِ فِيمَا آتَاكَ اللَّهُ الدَّارَ الْآخِرَةَ وَلَا تَيْسَ تَصِيْلَكَ مِنَ الدُّنْيَا وَأَحْسِنْ كَمَا
أَحْسَنَ اللَّهُ إِلَيْكَ وَلَا تَبْغِ الْفَسَادَ فِي الْأَرْضِ إِنَّ اللَّهَ لَا يُحِبُّ الْمُفْسِدِينَ
□ القصص 77 □

A_©t Avjvn †Zvgv‡K hv `vb K‡‡Qb Zvi gva`‡g ciKv‡ji M,,n
AbymÜvb Kil `ywbqv‡Z †Zvgvi Ask fy‡j thl bv| Avjvn thgb
†Zvgvi cÖwZ AbyMÖn K‡‡Qb †Zgwb Zzwg AbyMÖn Kil
c,,w_ex‡Z dvQv` m,,wó K‡‡Z cÖqmx n‡qv bv| wbđqB Avjvn
dvQv` m,,wóKvix‡K cQ>` K‡ib bv| (m~iv KvQvQ, 28 t 77
AvqvZ)

Avjvn iveYyj Avjvgxb Avil e‡jb t

هُوَ الَّذِي جَعَلَ لَكُمُ الْأَرْضَ دَلُولًا فَامْشُوا فِي مَنَاكِبِهَا وَكُلُوا مِنْ رِزْقِهِ وَإِلَيْهِ
النُّشُورُ □ الملك 15 □

A_© t wZwb †Zvgv‡`i Rb` c,,w_ex‡K myMg K‡‡Qb| AZGe
†Zvgiv Zv‡Z wePiY Ki Ges Zuvi †`qv wihK Avnvi Ki Ges
ZuviB Kv‡Q cybi`¾xweZ n‡el (m~iv gyjK, 67 t 15 AvqvZ)|
AZGe cÖ‡Z`K gymwj‡gi DwPZ Ggb cš`v Aeja`b Kiv hv
`ywbqv l AvwLiv‡Z Zv‡K dvq`v w`‡el hw` Kv‡iv Avw_©K
¶gZv nvwi‡q hvq, Zvi †Kvb mrvnh`Kvix bv_v‡K Ges cwievi
cwiRb AvZṁxq `^R‡bi g‡a` Ggb †KD bv_v‡K th, Zvi Li‡Pi
fvi enb Ki‡e, GgZve`vq Zvi cÖ‡qvRb wgUv‡bvi Rb` Avjvn
iveYyj Avjvgxb abx‡`i gv‡ji RvKvZ †_‡K MÖnY Kiv dih K‡i
w`‡q‡Qb| A\_©vr abxiv Zv‡`i dih `vwqZi cvjb Ki‡Z Gme
AfveMÖ`‡K`vb Ki‡el

Bmjvg e`w³ gvwjKvbw‡K h\_v\_© g~j`vqb K‡i| ZvB cÖ‡Z`K
e`w³‡K th †Kvb Kv‡Ri cÖwZ Ī^ea DcvR©‡b Drmvn cÖ`vb
K‡i hv‡Z gvby‡li wR‡‡`Mx my>`i nq, kvwš—gq nq, cÖ‡Z`K
gvbyl `^mṁṁv‡b Rxeb hvcb Ki‡Z cv‡i, Ab`vq fv‡e G‡K Ac‡ii
mṁú` †fvM Ki‡Z bv cv‡i| A‡b`i mṁú` mvwe©K msi¶‡Yi
Rb`B Avjvn †Pv‡ii nvZ KvUvi wb‡`©k w`‡q‡Qb|
cÖK...Z c‡¶ †Pvi Kó QvovB ab mṁú‡`i gvwjK n‡Z †Pón K‡i|
^ea cš`v ev` w`‡q A%œea cš`vq A‡b`i K‡ó AwR©Z mṁú`
Pzwi K‡i e‡j Bmjvgx weav‡b GB cvwcô‡`i nvZ †K‡U †djvi
AvBb cÖYxZ n‡q‡Q, hv‡Z †Pvi GB Mwn©Z KvR †_‡K weiZ
_v‡K Ges gvbyl Zv‡`i mṁú‡`i e`vcv‡i wbivc`_vK‡Z cv‡i|
gvbe iwPZ weav‡b †RjLvbwq Avex ivLvi th AvBb i‡q‡Q
Zv‡Z cwiùzwUZ nq th, †m †Rj †_‡K tewi‡q G‡m Avevi
c~‡e©i b`vq Pzwii Kv‡R wjß nq| Kw_Z Av‡Q th, †Pvi †Rj
†_‡K WvKvZ n‡q tewi‡q Av‡m| KviY †mLv‡b †m eo eo

WvKv†Zi mv¶vr cvq Ges Zv†`i †_†K †U^awbs cvq| GB AvB†b
e`w<sup>3</sup>i cÖwZ bRi †`qv nq, wKš' †`k l mgv†Ri ^v†\_©i w`K
wPš—v bv K†i aŸs†mi w`†K †V†j †`qv n†"Q| A_P mgv†Ri
g†a`B e`w³i Dcw`wZ i†q†Q|
Bmjv†gi kĭ"iv e†j _v†K, kixqZx AvB†b w`bv†ii GK PZz_©vsk
Pzwi Kivi Rb` †Pv†ii nvZ KvUv nq, A\_P nvZ KZB bv gyj`evb
mṣú`! gymwjg†`i Ávbevb e`w<sup>3</sup>MY Gi DĖi Gfv†eB w`†q†Qb t
* Avgvb†Zi †MŠie me †P†q `vgx, wLqvb†Zi Acgvb me†P†q
g~j`nxb| Avjvni weav†b GUvB cwiùzwUZ|

وَمَنْ يُهِنِ اللَّهَ فَمَا لَهُ مِنْ مُكْرِمٍ إِنَّ اللَّهَ يَفْعَلُ مَا يَشَاءُ [الحج 18]

A_© t Avjvn hv†K jvwĀZ K†ib Zv†K`†KD mṣṣvb w`†Z c̄v†i
bv| Avjvn hv B"Qv ZvB K†ib| (m~iv Avj nv³/₄, 22 t 18
AvqvZ)|

لَمَّا كَانَتْ أَمِنَةً كُنْتُ نَمِيئَةً وَلَمَّا خَانَتْ هَأَنْتَ

nvZ hLb AvgvbZ i¶vKvix wQj ZLb Zv wQj `vgx, Avi hLb Zv
wLqvbZ K†i†Q ZLb Zv AcgvwbZ n†q†Q|
* gvbyl hv†Z A†b`i mṣú` Pzwi Ki†Z `a"Z avweZ bv nq †m
Rb`B Pzwii me© wbgœ cwigvY wba©viY Kiv n†q†Q w`bv†ii
GK PZz_©vsk|

* †Pv†ii ^fve bg^aZv l ¶gv w`†q wVK Kiv hvq bv, eis
cÖ†qvRb_nq Dchy³ kvw—i| Avjvn ZyŌAvjv e†jb t

وَالسَّارِقُ وَالسَّارِقَةُ فَاقْطَعُوا أَيْدِيَهُمَا جَزَاءً بِمَا كَسَبَا نَكَالًا مِنَ اللَّهِ وَاللَّهُ
عَزِيزٌ حَكِيمٌ [المائدة 38]

A_© t †h bi-bvix Pzwi K†i Zv†`i K...ZK†g©i mvRv wnmv†e
Zv†`i nvZ †K†U `v| Avjvni c¶ †_†K ûwkqvix! Avjvn civmṣš—,
Ávbgq| (m~iv gv†q`v, 5 t 38 AvqvZ)|

Avjvni AvBb Kvil Rb` Lvm bq, eis mevi Rb` cÖ†hvR`| ivRv
†nvK, cÖRv †nvK; abx †nvK wKsev Mixe †nvK, G e`vcv†i
Kvil Rb` wfbœ †Kvb mycvwik †bB| †KD Review`wnZvi
D†aŸ© bq| bex Kixg mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg e†j†Qb t
لَوْ أَنَّ قِطْمَةَ بِنْتُ مُحَمَّدٍ سَرَقَتْ لَقَطَعْتُ يَدَهَا

A_© t hw` gynvṣṣv†`i †g†q dvwZgvl Pzwi Ki†Zv Zvn†j
Aek`B Avwg Zvi nvZI †K†U w`Zvg|

†Kvb A†¹/₂ K`vŸvi n†j Wv<sup>3</sup>viMY Acv†ik†bi gva`†g Zv †K†U
†d†j †`b| AvaywbK wPwKrmv weÁvb e†j, kixi †_†K
K`vŸvihy<sup>3</sup> A<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>wU mṣú~Y© Avjv`v Ki†Z nq| Ab`_vq, Zv
fwel`†Z Ab`vb` A¹/₂ cÖZ†¹/₂ we—vi jvf K†i cwi†k†l Rxeb
bv†ki KviY n†Z cv†i| A_P GB Acv†ik†bi Kvi†Y KvD†K
Wv³viM†Yi mgv†jvPbv Ki†Z †`Lv hvq bv| gvby†li wK n†jv?
me©Ávbx Avjvn iveŸyj Avjvgx†bi ûKz†gi mgv†jvPbv Ki†Q!
Avm†jB nZ`vKvix, Acivax, †Pvi, WvKvZ, nvBRvKvi l
mš¿vmx mgv†Ri K`vbmvi| G†`i†K Avjvni AvB†bi gva`†g
†hLv†b †h Acv†ikb cÖ†qvRb Zv h_vh_ cÖ†qv†Mi gva`†g
mgv†R kvwš— l wbivcĖv Avbqb KivB n†e cÖK...Z
eywxgv†bi KvR| Avi hw` GB K`vŸvihy³ A¹/₂ Acv†ikb bv K†i

mgv†R ti†L t`qv nq Zvn†j tmB mgvR Akvš— I
wbivcĖvnxbZvq fyM†ZB_vK†e| cwi†k†l tmB mgvR aŸsm
n†q hv†e Zv†Z †Kvb m†>`n †bB|
﴿وَمَا رَبُّكَ بِظَلَّامٍ لِلْعَبِيدِ﴾ فصلت 46
A_© t Avcbvi cŷjbKZ©v ev>`v†`i cÖwZ KLbB hyjyg K†ib bv|
(m~iv dzmwmjvZ, 41 t 46 AvqvZ)|

†cM †iv†M Avµvš— GjvKv †_†K †ei nlqv wb†la †Kb?

†cM †iv†M Avµvš— GjvKvq cÖ†ek Ki†Z A_ev tmB GjvKv
†_†K †ei n†Z ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg wb†la Ki†jb
†Kb? eyLvix I gymwjg kix†d ewY©Z i†q†Q, ivm~j mvjvju
AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg e†j†Qb t

إِذَا سَمِعْتُمْ بِالطَّاغُوتِ بِأَرْضٍ فَلَا تَدْخُلُوهَا وَإِذَا كُنْتُمْ فِيهَا فَلَا تَخْرُجُوا مِنْهَا
(رواه البخاري)

A_©t hw` †Kvb GjvKvq †Zvgiv †cM †iv†Mi Lei †kvb Zvn†j
tmB GjvKvq †Zvgiv cÖ†ek Ki†e bv Ges †Zvgiv hw` tmB
GjvKvq †_†K_vK Zvn†j tmLvb †_†K †ei n†e bv| (eyLvix)|
†Kvb GjvKv ev kni hw` †cM †iv†M Avµvš— nq, Avi G Lei
hw` †KD cvq Zvn†j ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg Zv†K
D³ kn†i cÖ†ek Ki†Z wb†la K†i†Qb| KviY tml tmB †iv†M
Avµvš— n†Z cv†i| wKš' †cM †iv†M Avµvš— th kniwU†Z kZ
kZ gvbyl gviv hv†"Q GgZve`vq tmB kn†ii my` e`w³iv †Kb
tmB kni †_†K †ei n†e bv? †Kb Zviv wbivc`~v†b Avkªq wb†e
bv? †Kb ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg Ggb aŸsm I
¶wZi KviY †_†K gy³ n†Z I i¶v †c†Z wb†la Ki†jb? Zv n†j Bmjvg
gvbyl†K KLb| ¶wZ I aŸstmi w`†K †V†j w`†Z Pvq? bv, Bmjvg
gvbyl†K KLb| ¶wZ I aŸstmi w`†K †V†j †`q bv, eis Bmjvg
gvby†li mvwe©K Kj`vY Pvq| Bmjv†g i†q†Q me©`—†i,
me©ve`vq wPiš—b mdjZv|

†Wbgv†K©i R%obK Wv³vi†K cÖkœ Kiv n†qwQj t Avcwb hw`
Ggb kn†ii kvmK n†q_v†Kb th kni †cM †iv†M Avµvš— n†q†Q
ZLb Avcwb wK Ki†eb? wZwb DĖ†i ej†jb t Avwg H kn†ii `iRv
Rvbvju me eÜ K†i w`e Ges tmB kn†ii mxgv†š— cywjg
†b†qv†Mi gva`†g hviv H kn†i cÖ†ek Ki†Z Pvq Zv†`i†K wb†ka
Kie Ges hviv D³ kni †_†K †ei n†Z Pvq Zv†`i†K wb†la Kie|
cÖkœ Kiv n†jv t †Kb Ggb Ki†eb? cÖ†ekKvix†K cÖ†ek Ki†Z
bv †`qvUv mevi Kv†Q`úó| wKš' th †ei n†Z Pvq Zv†K †Kb
Avcwb evav w`†eb? wZwb Reve w`†jb t eZ©gvb wPwKrmv
weÁv†b cÖKvk, †cM †iv†Mi Rxebyi bvg Bqviwmbv †cwó|
th GjvKvq GB †cM †ivM †`Lv †`q tmB GjvKvq G†Zv e`vcK
fv†e Aí mg†q GB Rxeby we`—vi jvf K†i th, †Kvb †Kvb mgq
GB †ivM kZKiv 95% fvM gvby†li kix†i †cuŠ†Q hvq| wKš'

wKQz gvbvl i†q†Q hv†`i tivM cÖwZ†iva ¶lgZv `ye©j| ZvB
Zv†`i kix†i GB tivM cÖvavb` jvf K†i Zv†`i†K aŸsm K†i †`q,
Zviv g„Zz`i †Kv†j cwZZ nq| Avi wKQz †jvK i†q†Q hv†`i kix†i
tivM cÖwZ†iva ¶lgZvi mv†_ GB Rxeby hy× Ki†Z _v†K|
Zv†`i kix†i wKQzUv Rji Abyf~Z nq| Gi A\_© n†`Q, tivM
cÖwZ†iva ¶lgZvwU D³ Rxebyi Dci cÖvavb` jvf K†i†Q|
Avil wKQz e`w³ i†q†Q hv†`i kix†i tiv†Mi †Kvb wPý ev AvjvgZ
cÖKvk cvq bv| Gi A_© n†`Q, D³ gvby†li kix†i tivM cÖwZ†iva
hš¿wU kix†ii g†a` Ggb wRwbm Drcboe Ki†Z _v†K hv D³
Rxeby, †jv†K aŸsm Ki†Z _v†K| AZGe GB ai†bi e`w³i †cM
Avµvš— GjvKvq Ae`vb Kivq ††qi †Kvb KviY †bB| Rxeby
kix†i cÖ†e†ki cil †h my` i†q†Q Avm†jB Zvi ††qi wKQzB †bB|
†Kbbv Zvi kixi RxebybvK kw³ Drcboe Ki†Z m¶g| BbkvAvj-
vn †mLv†b| †m my` _vK†eB|
wKš' GB mg— my` e`w³†`i gv†S KvD†K hw` †ei nlqvi
AbygwZ †`qv nq| nu`v, Avgv†`i Lvwj †Pv†L †m tivMx bv,
eis my`| wKš' cÖK...Z c†¶ †m GB Rxeby enb Ki†Q| Zvi
kixi GB Rxebyi Dci cÖavb` we—vi Ki†Q| hw` D³ e`w³†K
†ei nlqvi AbygwZ cÖ`vb Kiv nq Zvn†j †m bZzb kn†i Mgb
Ki†e| AZtci GB Rxeby `ye©j kix†i `vbvš—wiZ n†e| Zvici
e„wx cv†e Ges `ye©j kixi †K wbt†kl Ki†e| Zvici e`vcK fv†e
tivM we—vi jvf Ki†e| gv¶ GKwU gvby†li Kvi†Y j¶ j¶ gvbvl
GB tiv†M Avµvš— n†q aŸsm n†e|
D†jL _v†K †h, Qq/mvZ eQi c~†e© fvi†Z †cM tivM †`Lv
w`†qwQj| ZvB Avš—R©vwZK fv†e mKj d~vBU eÜ Kiv
n†qwQj G Rb` †h, †mLv†b hv†Z †Kvb †jvK cÖ†ek Ki†Z bv
cv†i Ges †mLv†b †_†Kl †Kvb †jvK evwn†i Avm†Z bv cv†i| †ay
ZvB bq, GgbwK wRwbm c¶ Av`vb cÖ`vb ch©š— eÜ wQj|
Wv³vix cwiflvq GUv†K †Kvqv†i>UvBb K†i ivLv ejv nq| A_P
1400 †PŠi kZ eQi c~†e© ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg
wek!evmx†K Rvwb†q w`†jb t

إِذَا سَمِعْتُمُ بِالطَّاغُوتِ بِأَرْضٍ فَلَا تَدْخُلُوهَا وَإِذَا كُنْتُمْ فِيهَا فَلَا تَخْرُجُوا مِنْهَا
(رواه البخاري)

hw` †Kvb GjvKvq †Zvgiv †cM tiv†Mi Lei †kvb Zvn†j †mB
GjvKvq †Zvgiv cÖ†ek Ki†e bv Ges †Zvgiv hw` †mB GjvKvq
†_†K _vK Zvn†j †mLv†b †_†K †ei n†e bv| (eyLvix)|
†K gynvæšv` ivm~jyjn mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg†K GB
Lei w`†jb? A_P wZwb †jLv cov Rvb†Zb bv| †m mgq
Abyex¶Y hš¿i Avwe`vi nqwb bv, n†qwQj `~iex¶Y hš¿i
Avwe`vi| e` mæú†K© m~² I we†kl Ávb Qvov †KD G wel†q
Rvb†Z cv†i bv| gynvæšv` ivm~jyjn mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv
mvjv†gi eY©bv GUvB cÖgvY K†i †h, wZwb m„wóKZ©vi c¶
†_†K wPiš—b kvk!Z kvwš—i evYx wb†q †cÖwiZ n†q†Qb
gvbe RvwZi mvwe©K Kj`v†Yi Rb`| ZvB Zvi c`vsK Abymi†YB
i†q†Q mdjZv|

ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg tKb gvwQ#K m#ú~Y© Wyev#Z e#j#Qb? gvwQi Wvbvq wK tivMbvK Jla i#q#Q?

eyLvix I Be#b gvRvn nv`x#m ewY©Z, ivm~j mvjvju
AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg e#j#Qb t

إِذَا وَقَعَ الدُّبَابُ فِي إِتَاءٍ أَحَدِكُمْ فَلْيَعْمِسْهُ فَإِنَّ فِي أَحَدٍ جِثَّاهُ دَاءٌ وَفِي
الْآخَرِ شِفَاءٌ (رواه البخاري)

A_© t hw` tZvgv#`i Kv#iv cv#i gvwQ cwZZ nq tm thb D³
gvwQwU#K Wywe#q t`q| tKbbv Zvi GKwU Wvbvq tivM
Rxeby i#q#Q, Avi AciwU#Z i#q#Q tivMbvK Jla| (eyLvix)
Avgv#`i gv#S Ggb wK tKD Av#Q th D³ tiv#Mi Rxeby, #jv
t`#L#Q? Avgv#`i tKD wK D³ tivM bvK Jla Ae#jvKb K#i#Q?
A_P ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg e#j#Qb t wb#qB Zv
i#q#Q, wKš' t`Lv hv#`Q bv| tmLv#b tivM i#q#Q gvbyl Zv
Rvb#Zv bv| Zviv t`L#Z cvq, gvwQ Zvi `yB Wvbv w`#q D#o
hvq| wKš' G wel#q Zviv wKQzB Rvb#Zv bv th, Zvi wfZ#i
Kj`vY i#q#Q, bv AKj`vY i#q#Q|
Ávb weÁv#bi hLb AMÖMwZ n#jv, hLb e`vK#Uwiv I fvBivm
Rxeby m#ú#K© Áv#bi AMÖMwZi gva`#g ewY©Z n#`Q th,
gvwQ gvby#li kî", tm tivM Rxeby enb K#i Ges `v#vš—wiZ
K#i| gvwQi Wvbvq tivM Rxeby i#q#Q Zv#Z tKvb m#`n
tbB| ZvB hw` nq Zvn#j wKfv#e ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv
mvjvg tivM Rxeby enbKvix gvwQ#K Wywe#q tbqvi Av#`k
Ki#b?

wKs Av#j AvRxR wek!we`v#j#qi D`—v` W#i lqvRn
ev#qkix GB nv`x#mi Av#jv#K gvwQ#K wb#q K#qKwU cix#v
Pvjv| Rxebygy³ wKQz cv#li gva`#g gv#Qi evRvi t_#K
K#qKwU gvwQ a#i wb#q Rxebygy³ tUó wUD#ei g#a` Avex
K#i iv#Lb| Zvici bjwU GKwU cvwb| Mv#m Dcyo K#ib|
gvwQ, #jv cvwb#Z cwZZ nlqvi ci D³ cvwb t_#K K#qK t#vUv
cvwb wb#q cix#v K#i t`#Lb th, tmB cvwb#Z AmsL Rxeby
i#q#Q| Zvici Rxebygy³ GKwU mu~P w`#q gvwQ#K H
cvwb#ZB Wywe#q t`b| Zvici K#qK t#vUv cvwb wb#q cix#v
K#i t`#Lb th, tmB cvwb#Z Av#Mi gZ Avi Rxeby tbB, eis
Kg| Zvici Avevi Wywe#q t`b| Zvici K#qK t#vUv cvwb wb#q
Avevi cix#v K#ib| Ggwb fv#e K#qKevi cix#v K#i t`#Lb th, hZ
evi gvwQ#K Wywe#q cix#v Pwj#q#Qb ZZB Rxeby K#g#Q
A_©vr W#i lqvRxn GUv cÖgvY K#i w`wL#q#Qb th, gvwQi
GKwU Wvbvq tivM Rxeby i#q#Q Ges AciwU#Z tivMbvK Jla
i#q#Q| tmš`x Avi#ei wiv#` AbywôZ Aóg wPwKrmv m#x#j#b
KvbvWv t_#K `yôwU M#elYv-wi#cvU© cvwV#qWj hv#Z
ewY©Z wQj, gvwQ#Z Ggb tKvb e` i#q#Q hv Rxeby#K

aYsm Kfi t`q| kvBL tgv—Kv Ges kvBL Lvjxj tgvjv GB
welq Rvg©vb I weaU t`K wimvP©, t`jv avivevwnK
msMÖni gva`tg GKwU eB t`ei KfiQb hvi g~j welq wQj t
فإن في أحد جناحيه داءً وفي الآخر شفاء (رواه البخاري)

A_©t wbðqB gvwQi GKwU Wvbvq itqQ tivM, Avi AciwUz
itqQ tivM bvkK Jla| (eyLvix)

gvwQ hLb tKvb Lv` efm ZLb th Wvbvq Rxeby vK tm
WvbvwU Lv` Wywetq t`q| A_P Zvi Aci Wvbvq vK
cÖwZivaK fvBivm| hw` gvwQK Wywetq t`qv nq Zvnj
cÖwZivaK fvBivm Lv` i m½ wgk gvivZK Rxeby, wjK
aYsm Kfi t`q Ges Lv` ^v` I my`Zvi Rb` AbyKzj vK|
bZzev GB Lv` B Rxebyhy³ nq gvbe aYsmi KviY nZ cvfi|
tmB tPŠkZ eQi c~e© GB qz` Rxeby t`Lvi kw³ gvbyfi
wQj bv| A_P ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg tm, t`jvi
w`K Bw½Z KfiQb Ges tm mæúK© K_v etQb Ges H
wec`RbK w`K eY©bv KfiQb hv Avgv`i ^v`i Rb`
qWZKviK| tK ZuvK Rvwbq w`jb?

Mig cvfi duyK t`qv wbfla tKb?

ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg Avgv`itK tKb cvfi duyK
w`Z wbfla KfiQb| wZwb etQb t

إذا شَرِبَ أَحَدُكُمْ فَلَا يَتَّقِسْ فِي الْإِنَاءِ (رواه البخاري)

A_© t hLb tZvgv`i tKD cvb Kite ZLb tm thb cvlwUz
duyK bv t`q| (eyLvix)|

tKb ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg Mig Lv` Lvlqvi
mgq A_ev cvb Kivi mgq tmB Lv` A\_ev cvbxq e`Z duyK
w`Z wbfla Kijb? wK itqQ GB dzrKvfi? GgwbB Ah_v Ges
AfhSw³K wK GB wbflavÁv? bv ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv
mvjvtgi Av`k A_ev wbfla KLbB Aevš—i ev AfhSw³K bq, eis
Zuvi cÖwZwU wb`©k I wbfla itqQ gvbe RvwZi
mvwe©K Kj`vY I mdjZv|

Aek`B th nvlqv gvbyfi kixi t`K t`ei nq ZvZ Ggb c`v_©
itqQ hv gvbe RvwZi Pig qWZ Avbqb Kfi| eZ©gvfb
wPwKrmv weÁvfb cÖKvk th, h²v tivM th mKj gva`tg
gvbyfi KvQ tcuŠQ tmB gva`g, t`jvi cÖavb cš`v ev gva`g
n`Q tKvb cvfi duyK t`qv| wetkl Kfi Mitgi KviY gvbyl cvfi
duyK t`q| h²vi Rxeby, t`jv hZ tekx Mig cvq ZZ e,,wx cvq|
Avi hZ Mig Kg nq ZvZ GB Rxeby gfi hvq| my`vbi
AwaKvsk Awaevmx GB hqv tivM Avµvš—| wPwKrmvKMY
G e`vcvfi cixqv wbixqv I MfelYvi gva`tg GUv RvbZ
tctQb th, my`vb Awaevmxiv AZ`vwaK Mig cvbxq cvb Kfi
mxgvjsNb KiZ Ges cvb Kivi mgq ZvZ duyK w`q cvb KiZ|

ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqv mvjv†gi wb†` ©†ki wecixZ KvR
Kivi Kvi†YB my`v†b h²v †iv†Mi we—vi G†Zv †ekx|

ex cvwb†Z cÖmve Kivi Kz-dj wK?

لا يُتَوَلَّى أَحَدُكُمْ فِي الْمَاءِ الدَّائِمِ الَّذِي لَا يَجْرِي ثُمَّ لَا يَغْتَسِلُ فِيهِ (رواه البخاري ومسلم وابو داود والترمذي)

A_© t Aek`B †Zvgv†`i †KD †mB ex cvwb†Z (hv cÖevngvb
bq) cÖmve Ki†e bv, †h cvwb†Z wKQz¶Y ci †Mvmj Ki†e|
(eyLvix, gymwjg, Ave~ `vD`, wZiwghx)|
wPwKrmv weÁvb cÖKvk Ki†Q †h, †ejnviwRqv Rxeby ex
cvwb†Z Rb¥ I we—vi jvf K†i Ges Zv gvby†li gv†S Qwo†q
c†o Ges gvbyl ZLbB Avµvš— nq hLb GB cvwb w`†q Ah~ ev
†Mvmj Kiv nq|

KzKz†ii jvjvhy³ cvl̂ gvwU w`†q cwi~<vi Ki†Z n†e †Kb?

Avjvni ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg e†j†Qbt
إِذَا وَلَعَ الْكَلْبُ فِي إِنَاءٍ أَحَدِكُمْ فَلْيَغْتَسِلْهُ سَبْعَ مَرَّاتٍ وَ إْحْدِيْهِنَّ بِالتُّرَابِ (رواه ابن ماجة)

A_© t hw` †Zvgv†`i Kv†iv cv†l̂ KzKzi gyL †`q †m †hb D³
cvl̂wU mvZevi †aŠZ K†i, Zvi g†a` GKevi gvwU w`†q| (Be†b
gvRvn)|
cÖkœ n†`Q t †Kb ivm~jyjn mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg
KzKz†ii jvjvhy³ cvl̂ cwi~<vi Kivi Rb` gvwUi kZ© mshy³ Ki†jb?
GB nv`xm†K mvg†b †i†L jû†bi GK e`w³ wKQz w`b c~†e©
cix¶v Pvwj†q†Qb| Zvi Kíbv wQj, GB nv`xm †\_†K wKQz l̂`wU
†ei Ki†eb| eZ©gvb hyM AvaywbK hyM| G hy†M AZ`vaywbK
wKQz wKQz wRwbm i†q†Q hv w`†q cwi~<vi Ki†j nqZ gvwUi
cÖ†qvRb n†e bv| wZwb GKwU cv†l̂ wKQz Lv` ti†L Zv
KzKzi†K w`†jb| KzKziwU Zv Lvlqvi ci Abywe¶Y hš¿ w`†q Zv
cix¶v K†i †`†Lb †h, D³ cvl̂wUi g†a` AmsL` welv³ Rxeby
i†q†Q| Zvici mvevbm̄n wewfbœ wRwbm w`†q fvj K†i
cwi~<vi Kivi ci Avevi D³ hš¿ w`†q †`†Lb †h, Zv†Z Rxeby
i†qB †M†Q| Ggwb fv†e eû evi cwi~<vi Kivi cil D³ cvl̂wU
Rxeby gy³ nqwb| Ae†k†l ivm~j mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqv mvj-
v†gi evZ†j †`qv c×wZ Abyhvqx gvwU w`†q cwi~<vi Kivi ci
†`†Lb †h, D³ cvl̂wU m̄xú~Y© fv†e Rxeby gy³ n†q†Q| m†½
m†½ Zvi ü`q cÖk— n†q †Mj| wZwb ej†jbt GB ZËj GKRB
†jLv cov bv Rvbv e`w³ †_†K 1400 eQi c~†e© cÖKvk cvlqv

GUvB cÖgvY Kþi th, wZwb Zvi wbþRi Ávbjä weþeK t þK
eY©bv Kþibwb, eis gnvb Ki“Yvgg m„wóKZ©vi c¶ t þK Anxi
gva“þg ZvþK Rvwbþq t`qv nþqþQ| GB Øxb mZ“ Øxb, ZvþZ
þKvb mþ`n þbB| wZwb ^cwievþi Bmjvg ag© MÖnY Kiþjb|
cÖKvk _vþK th, gvwUi gvþS Ggb GKwU c`v_© iþqþQ hv
KzKzþii jvjvi welv³ ¶z`ª RxebyþK mg~þj aÝsm KiþZ cvþi|
KzKzþii jvjvq gvbe RvwZi Rb“ ¶wZKviK Rxeby iþqþQ| GB
gvwU þmB Rxebyl aÝsm KiþZ m¶g| ZvB ivm~j mvjvju
AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg wbþ`©k w`þjbt

فَلْيَغْتَسِلْهُ سَبْعَ مَرَّاتٍ وَ إِخْدِيْهُنَّ بِالنَّارِ

A_© t th cvþi KzKzi gyL w`þqþQ A_ev tLþqþQ A_ev jvjv
tjþMþQ þmB cvlWU thb gvwU w`þq Gkevimm me©þgvU
mvZevi cwi`vi Kiv nq| KzKzi gvbyþli gvþS me tþq tekx
tivM Rxeby Qovq| ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg
eþþQb t

لَا تُدْخِلُوا الْكِلَابَ الْبُيُوتَ

A_© t tZvgiv KzKziþK evoxþZ cÖþek Kivþe bv|
Ggb aiþbi wbþla _Kv mþZ| AþbK tþvKþK Avgiv t`LþZ cvB,
hviv cvðvZ“ mf“Zvi tçÖþg AÜ nþq wbþRþ`i` qvkvj gþb Kþi
GB eþj th, Ggb eywxgvb eÜzmyj I wek|`— Rš' t þK weiZ
_vKþZ ejv nþjv wK Kþi? G aiþbi tþvKþ`i tMvPþi Avgiv GK
Rvg©vb gbxli wjwLZ I Rvg©vb GK cwÎKvq cÖKvwkZ
GKwU iþbv tck KiþZ PvB GB iþbvq KzKzi cvjb Kiv I KzKzþii
ms`úþk© Avmvi KviþY th mg— wec` Aek`ævex Zv e“³
Kiv nþqþQ| iþbvU GBt

weMZ KþqK eQþi tþvKþ`i KzKzi cvþbi AvMÖn Lye tekx e„wx
tçqþQ| G KviþY Gi cwiYvþg wK wec` NUþZ cvþi tmw`þK
AvþjvKcvZ KiwQ| tþvþKiv iay KzKzi cvjb KþiB ¶lvš— nq bv|
Zvi mvþ_ tLjv Kþi, ZvþK Pzæ^b Kþi| Dciš' KzKziþK Ggb fvþe
gy³ Kþi t`qv nq th, tQvU eo mKþiB nvZ PvþU| AþbK mgq
DØ„Ë Lvevi wbþRþ`i cvþi ev _vjvq KþiB KzKzþii mvgþb Zzþj
t`qv nq| G Af`vm GZB Lvivc th, my` weþeK I myi“wP
mæúbæ e`w³ Zv MÖnY KiþZ cÖ`Z nq bv| Zv cwi“QbæZvi
wbqg Kvbyþbil cwicš`x| ^v` weÁvþbi` „wóþZ wePvi Kiþj
KzKzi cvjb Kiv Ges Zvi mvþ_ tLjvayjvi KviþY th wec` gvbyþli
^v` I Rxeþbi Dci Nbx~Z nþq AvmþZ cvþi ZvþK mvgvb“ I
bMb“ gþb Kiv wKQzþZB DwPZ nþZ cvþi bv| AþbK tþvK wbþRi
AÁZvi Rb“ Pig gvij w`þZ eva“ nq| Zvi KviY GB th, KzKzþii
t`þn Ggb Rxeby iþqþQ hv Ggb tivM m„wó KiþZ cvþi, hv
`vqx Ges hv wPwKrmv Kþi wbivgq Kiv hvq bv| KZ tþvK th
GB tivþM Avµvš— nþq Rxeb w`þZ eva“ nq Zv MYbv Kþi tkl
Kiv hvq bv| GK aiþbi Rxebyi AvK...wZ wdZvi b`vq| Zv
gvbe t`þn tLuvmm cuvPovi b`vq tivM m„wó Kþi| G aiþbi
Rxeby M„ncvwjZ cī I weþkl Kþi iKþii t`þnl cvlqv hvq| wKš'

jvwjZ cvwjZ n̄q eo nlqvi cÖeYZv †Kej KzKz̄ii †`†ni Rxevbyi g†a`B i†q†Q|¹⁴

Gme Rxevbyi gvb̄y†li KwjRvq cÖ†ek K†i| Avi Z_vq bvbv fv†e AvZ†c̄Kvk K†i| Zv A†bK mgq dzmdzm, wWα^, ˘, ˘ ©v | g— †K cÖ†ek K†i| ZLb †m, †jvi AvK...wZ A†bKUv cwiewZ©Z n̄q hvq| Ggb Ae`v †`Lv †`q †h, we†klÁMYI Zv wPwýZ Ki†Z A†g n̄q c†ob| †m hvB †nvK, G Rxevbyi Kvi†Y †h ††Zi m,,wó nq Zv †`†ni †h †Kvb A††bK †nvK bv †Kb ˘^v†`˘i c†† LyeB †wZKi | gvivZ†K| G me Rxevbyi †Kvb wPwKrmv AvR ch©š — Rvbv hvqwb| Rvg©vb wPwKrmvwe` byji e†j†Qb t KzKz̄ii Rxevbyi Kvi†Y gvbe †`†n †h ††Zi m,,wó nq Zvi msLv kZKiv G†Ki Kg bq| Avi †Kvb †Kvb †`†k kZKiv ev†iv ch©š— G †iv†M Avμvš— n̄q _v†K| G †ivM cÖwZ†iva Kivi m†e©vĖg cš'v n†"Q, G Rxevbyi, †jv†K KzKz̄ii †`n ch©š—B mxgvex K†i ivLv, Zv†K Qwo†q co†Z bv †`qv|

weag©x wPš—vwe`†`i M†elYvg~jK eY©bv mαsy†L †i†L we†ePbv K†i †`Lv hv†"Q †h, bex gynvαš` mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg †h KzKz̄ii mv†_ Nwbó †g†v†gkv Ki†Z wb†la K†i†Qb Zv ev—e | hyw³ wfwĖK Ges GKvš—B weÁvb mαšZ| G weav†b wek| gvbeZvi Rb` †h wK weivU Kj`vY wbwnZ i†q†Q Zv ˘úó Abyaveb Kiv hvq|

e`Z bex Kixg mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg wQ†jb GKRb Dαšx| wKš' Zv m†Ė| Zuvi Dc`vwcZ wk†v eZ©gv†b GB †PŠi kZ eQi c†ii AwZ AvaywbK ^eÁvwbK ZĖ; | Z†_i mv†_ †h KZLvwb mvgÄm`c~Y© Zv †`L†j we`sqvwff~Z n̄Z nq| G mZ` †`Lvi mv†\_ mv†\_ Avgv†`i K†Ú ˘^Ztù,Z© fv†e KziAvb gvRx†`i G †NvlYv aYwbZ n̄q D†Vt

وَمَا يَنْطِقُ عَنِ الْهَوَىٰ ۚ إِنْ هُوَ إِلَّا وَحْيٌ يُوحَىٰ ۖ سورة النجم 30
A_© t ivm~j wb†Ri B"QvgZ wKQzB e†jb bv, hv e†jb Zv Anx wfbœ Avi wKQz bq| (m~iv bRg, 53 t 3 | 4 AvqvZ)|

wKfv†e gay†Z †iv†Mi cÖwZKvi i†q†Q?

bex Kixg mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqv mvjv†gi nv`xm Ges Zuvi KvRKg© †\_†K Dcjw× Kiv hvq †h, wZwb †hgb †iv†Mi eY©bv w`†q†Qb †Zgwb †m, wji wPwKrmvi eY©bv w`†q†Qb hv ÔwZ†eY beexŌ bv†g cÖwm×| c~e©eZx© wPwKrmKMY Gi Dc†iB wbf©i K†i wPwKrmv msμvš— A†bK cy—K iPbv K†i†Qb|

†ivM ev e`vwa `yB cÖKvi| ü`†qi e`vwa | kix†ii e`vwa| AZGe wPwKrmvl `yB fv†e n̄q _v†K| ü`†qi wPwKrmv | kix†ii

¹⁴ Bmjv†g nvjvj nviv†gi weavb|

wPwKrmv| ü`†qi e`vwai wPwKrmv KziAvb †ZjvlqvZ I bex
Kixg mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg n†Z ewY©Z †`vqv
mg~†ni gva`†g n†q \_v†K, Avi kix†ii e`vwai wPwKrmv nj lla,
c_` hv Lv`""`a e` †_†K ^Zix Kiv n†q†Q| cÖvK...wZK ll†ai g†a`
we†kl fv†e D†jL†hvM` KvjwRiv, wcqvR, imyb I gay|
gay n†"Q my`^v`y _ji"Zjc~Y© Lv`" wbh©vm| gay thgb
ejKviK Lv`" Ges imbvi Rb` Avb>` I Z...wß`vqK †Zgwb kix†ii
Rb`I AZ`š— DcKvix| tivM e`vwa wbivg†q e`e`vc† wnmv†e
cÖvPxb Kvj †_†KB wewfbœ e`vwa†Z gay e`envi n†q
Avm†Q| KziAvb I nv`x†m cÖgvYxZ th, gay GKwU
_ji"Zjc~Y© lla; G†Z †KvbB m†>`n †bB Ges wewfbœ
wPwKrmvi †¶†† gayi we†kl ^ewkó i†q†Q| gayi wbivgq kw³
weivU I ^Zš¿ ai†bi| Avjvni ûKzg, ingZ I Kz`i†Z gay cÖ†Z`K
tiv†Mi lla|

Avjvn iveYyj Avjvgxb e†jb t

وَأَوْحَىٰ رَبُّكَ إِلَى النَّحْلِ أَنِ اتَّخِذِي مِنَ الْجِبَالِ بُيُوتًا وَمِنَ الشَّجَرِ وَمِمَّا
يَعْرِشُونَ ﴿٦٨﴾ ثُمَّ كُلِي مِن كُلِّ الثَّمَرَاتِ فَاسْلُكِي سُبُلَ رَبِّكِ ذُلًا يَخْرُجُ مِنْ
بُطُونِهَا شَرَابٌ مُّخْتَلِفٌ أَلْوَانُهُ فِيهِ شِفَاءٌ لِلنَّاسِ إِنَّ فِي ذَٰلِكَ لَآيَةً لِّقَوْمٍ
يَتَفَكَّرُونَ ﴿٦٩﴾ النحل

A_© t Avcbvi cvjbKZ©v gay gw¶Kv‡K Av‡`k w`‡jb t ce©Z
Mv‡†, e„‡¶ Ges Wv‡j M„n ^Zix Ki| Gici me© cÖKvi dj t_‡K
Avnvi Kiv Ges Avcb cvjbKZ©vi Db¥y³ c_ mg~‡n Pjgvb n|
Zvi t¢U t_‡K wewfbœ is‡qi cvbxq wbM©Z nq| Zv‡Z gvby‡li
Rb¨ i‡q‡Q tiv‡Mi cÖwZKvi| wbđqB G‡Z wPš—vkxj
mxcÖ`v‡qi Rb¨ wb`©kb i‡q‡Q| (m~iv bvnj, 16t 68 l 69
AvqvZ)|

GB cweĭ Avqv†Z Avgiv †`L†Z cvB †h, Avjvn iveŸyj Avjvgxb
gay l gaygw¶Kv†K we††kl gh©v`v w`†q†Qb Ges gay†Z
gvby†li Rb` tiv†Mi cÖwZKvi i†q†Q| AvaywbK wPwKrmv
weÁv†b wewfbœ cix¶v wbix¶vi gva`†g cÖgwyZ †h, A†bK
tivM wbivg†q gay AwZ Avđh©RbK djKviK| Aci w`†K bex
Kixg mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjv†gi nv`xmmg~n gay
e`env†i we†kl „i`Z; w`†q†Q| bex Kixg mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv
mvjvg e†j†Qb t

عَلَيْكُمْ بِالشِّفَاءَيْنِ الْعَسَلِ وَالْقُرْآنِ

A_© t †Zvgiv KziAvb I gay w` ‡q e` vwa wbivg‡qi e` e` v`
K†te| eyLvix I gymwjg kix‡d Avey mvC` Avj Ly` ix ivt n‡Z
ewY©Z i‡q‡Q t

إِنَّ رَجُلًا أَتَى إِلَى النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ فَقَالَ إِنَّ أَخِي يَشْتَكِي بَطْنَهُ
فَقَالَ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ اسْقِهِ عَسَلًا فَذَهَبَ ثُمَّ رَجَعَ فَقَالَ : قَدْ سَقَيْتُهُ
فَلَمْ يُغْنِ عَنْهُ شَيْئًا مَرَّتَيْنِ أَوْ ثَلَاثًا كُلَّ ذَلِكَ يَقُولُ لَهُ اسْقِهِ عَسَلًا فَقَالَ لَهُ
فِي الثَّالِثَةِ أَوِ الرَّابِعَةِ صَدَقَ اللَّهُ وَكَذَبَ بَطْنُ أَخِيكَ (رواه البخاري ومسلم)

A_© t GK e" w³ bex Kixg mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjv±gi
wbKU G±m ejj t Avgvi fvB±qi t±Ui AmyL n±q±Ql wZwb
ej±ib t Zzwg Zv±K gay cvb Kivll t±m P±j t±Mj| Zvici wd±i G±m

ejj t Avwg Zv†K gay cvb Kwi†qwQ, Zv†Z Zvi †Kvb DcKvi
nqwb| Gevil wZwb ej†jbt Zzwg Zv†K gay cvb Kivl| Gfv†e
`yBevi A\_ev wZbevi ejv nj| cÖ†Z`Kev†iB wZwb gay cvb
Kiv†bvi K_v ej†jb| AZtci Z...Zxq A_ev PZz_© ev†i wZwb
Zv†K ej†jb t

صدق الله وكذب بطن أخيكَ

A_© t Avjvn mZ` ej†jQb, Avi †Zvgvi fvB†qi †cU wg_v| Avj-
vn ej†jb t

فِيهِ شِقَاقٌ لِلنَّاسِ

Zv†Z gvby†li Rb` tiv†Mi cÖwZKvi i†q†Q| (m~iv bvnj, 16 t
69 AvqvZ)| Gici tivMx†K Avevi gay cvb Kiv†bv n†j †m my`
n†q l†V| bex Kixg mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg Avil ej†bt
لكلِّ داءٍ دواءٌ فاذا أَصَابَ دَوَاءَ البرئِ بِإِذنِ الله عَزَّ وَجَلَّ
A_© t cÖ†Z`K tiv†Mi Jla i†q†Q| hLb †Kn wbw` ©ó tiv†Mi
mwVK Jla †c†q hvq ZLb Avjvni ûKz†g †m tivM †_†K gyw³ jvf
K†i|

weÁvbxiv M†elYvi gva`†g Rvb†Z †c†i†Qb †h, gayi g†a`
i†q†Q kw³kvjx Rxeby bvK K†gZv| GB K†gZvi bvg
ÖBbwnwebÖ| gayi mv†_ †Kvb Zij c`v_© wgwkaZ n†j Zv
Zijxf~Z n†q c†o| My†KvR Aw_†WR bvgK weRvi†Ki mv†_ gayi
wewµqv NU†j My†Kvbv j`vK†Uvb nvB†Wªv†Rb cviA_vB†W
cwiYZ nq| GB wewµqvq Rxeby aŸsm nq| M†elYvq †`Lv
†M†Q, tivM m„wóKvix e`K†Uwiqv gay†Z Wywe†q w`†j gviv
hvq| gay B†ói (Yeast) esk e„wx NU†Z †`q bv| G Kvi†Y
LvuwU gay †evZjRvZ K†i A†bKw`b ivLv hvq| gay GKwU
DrK...ó wcÖRv†f©wUf ev msiK†| wPwKrmv kv†_†i
G†jvc`vw\_, †nvwglc`vw_, Avqy†e©`x†Z J†ax ,Y †ekx w`b
a†i ivLvi Rb` J†ai mv†\_ G†jKvnj ev †iw±dvBW w`úwiU
wgkv†bv nq| BDbvbx†Z Zrcwie†Z© wgwkv†bv nq gay|
evg©vi †eŠx mboe`vmxMY ke`vn Kivi c~†e© gay†Z
Wywe†q †i†L msiK†Y Ki†Zb| wgm†i wM†Rn wcivwg†Wi MnŸi
gay Øviv c~Y© Kiv wQj| mviv c„w_ex†Z Kvwki Jla l Ab`vb`
wgwó `ae` ^Zix Ki†Z cÖwZeQi Kg c†K 200 Ub gay e`eüZ
nq| LymLy†m Kvwk†Z gayi mv†_ †jei im Dckg`vqK| gvZvj
†ivMx†`i†K w`ive`vq wdwi†q Avb†Z gay Kv†©Kix f~wgKv
iv†L|

My†Kv†Ri NvUwZ†Z ü`†ckxi kw³ K†g hvq| gayi e`env†i G
NvUwZ c~iY Ki†Z mK†g| agbx mæúªmviY, K†ivbvix wkivi i³
PjvPj `^vfvweK Ki†Z gayi f~wgKv Acwimxg| wbqwgZ gay
cvb Ki†j i³ KwYKvi msL`v 25 †_†K 30 fvM e„wx cvq| Kv†RB
Gwbwgqv Avµvš— tivMxi †K†† gay DĚg cvbxq| nuvcvbx
†iv†M gayi `vb mevi Dc†i| c`vwi†mi ÒBwbwówUDU Ad ex
KvjPviÓ Gi cwiPvjK wi†g Kz†fb ej†b t i³K†iY, wi†KU, K`vŸvi
Ges kvixwiK `ye©jZvq gayi Acwimxg f~wgKv i†q†Q| wPwbi
cwie†Z© wk†`i†K gay †L†Z †`qv nq| wPwb `š—K†q NUvq,

wKš' gay Zv Kfi bv| gay e"envfi beRvZK ^v' evb l mej
nfq lfv|

GK PvgP ev`vg tZfi mv\_`yB PvgP gay wgwktq KvUv ev
tcvovi qfZ e"envi Kifj DcKvi cvlqv hvq| BbtdKkb, mvaviY
Nv, ZiKi Avjmv, cPv-Mjv Nv gay e"envfi `a"Z AvfiM" jvf
nq| bvix`i tMvcb A1/2i Amnbxq PzjKvbxZ gayi e"envi
AZxe KvH©Kix|¹⁵

Avjvn ZvÔAvjv efb t

إِنَّ فِي ذَلِكَ لَآيَةً لِّقَوْمٍ يَتَفَكَّرُونَ النحل69

A_© t GfZ wPš—vkxj mxcÖ`vfi Rb" wb`k©b ifqfQ| (m~iv
bvñj, 16 t 69 AvqvZ)|

weÁvb Avgv`ifK Avil RvbZ mñvh" Kfi th, dzfi cy`úgÄix
t_fK tgšgvwQiv gay Avfiñb Kfi| gv 100 MÖvg gay
Avfiñb KifZ tgšgvwQfK cÖvq`k j q dzfi agY KifZ nq| dzj
t_fKB dñj Rb¥ nq| tgšgvwQiv dzfi civMvqfb mñvqZv Kfi|
dzfi agb Kifj cqvš—fi djvqfbB mñvqZv Kfi _vK| GKwU
c~Y© eq`< tgšgvwQ Zvi t`ñi IRfbi cwgvfiYi GK PZz_©vsk
t_fK`yB PZz\_©vsk ch©š— cy`úim msMÖñ Kfi cvK`jxZ
aviY Kfi Ges 120 t_fK 140 evi D`MxiY l MjatKiY Kfi| dñj
cvK`jxZ RwUj cÖwµqvq gay ^Zix nq|
Avjvn ZvÔAvjv efbt

يَخْرُجُ مِنْ بَطُونِهَا شَرَابٌ مُخْتَلِفٌ أَلْوَانُهُ النحل69

weÁvbxivl cixqv Kfi t`fLqB, gayi is l Drcv`fb cv_©K"
_vK| ^v`, tmšif Ges NÖvbl nq wfbœ| gayi is cvwbi gZ ev
tmvbxj Nb jvj| tKvb tKvb tñf gayi is nvjKv aifYi| gayi g~j
Dcv`b,wj nñ"Q cvwb, kK©iv ev wPwb, GwmW, LwbR,
Avwgl Ges wewfbœ aifbi wfUvwgb| kK©iv, fjvi gfa" _vK
fjKfUvfjR, tWKfUavR, gvjUvR, WvBg"vKvivBW Ges wKQz
D"P gvfb wPwb| gayfZ th me GwmW cvlqv hvq tm, fjvi
bvg mvBwUaK, g`vwjK, eyUvwgK, MyUvwgK, m`vw·wbK,
diwgK, GwmwUK, cvBfiMyUvwgK Ges GgvBfbv GwmW|
gayfZ wgwkaZ LwbR`ae", fjv nñ"Q cUvwmqvg,
tmvwWqvq, K`vjwmqvq, wmwjKv g`vMfbwmqvq,
tK~vivBW, mvjfdU, dmfdU, Kcvi, Avqib, g`v1/2vwbR
cÖf,,wZ| _vqvwb, wifvfd~vweb, wfUvwgb tK Ges dwjK
GwmW bvgK wfUvwgb gayfZ we`gfb _vK|
weÁvbxiv t`fLqB, gay Lv`" wnmvfel ,i"Zic~Y©|`ytai
cfiB Av`k© Lv`" wnmvfe gayi`vb| gay mñRB cwicvK nq|
kK©iv _vKvq Zv mñRB kw³fZ ifcvš—wiZ nq| gayi K`vjix
Drcv`b qgZv AZ"š— tekx| cÖwZ tKRx gayfZ 3154 t_fK
3350 K`vjix cwgvY kw³ _vK|
gay kw³ thvMvfbvi cvkvcvkx wfUvwgb, LwbR l GbRvBg
mieivn Kfi| gay t_fK cÖmvabxl ^Zix nq| ZiKi ^v' iqv
gayi f~wgKv LvU Kfi t`Lvi AeKvk fbB| th mg— wfUvwgb

¹⁵ gvwmK Avkivd, GwcÖj 2000. c.,ôv 26,27|

gvbyþli kixþi cÖþqvRb, gayþZ þmB mg⁻ — wfUvwgb iþqþQ|
 þhgb wfUvwgb G, we, wm BZ⁻vw⁻| gay wbtmþ⁻ þn DĒg l
 DcKvix cvbxq| gay l gaygwþKv Avjvni weþkl þbqvZ| Avjvni
 Avþ⁻ þk weþkl þKŠkþj gay Drcv⁻ bKvix þgŠgvwQl ZvB Avjvni
 GK wcÖq m⁻,wó| Avgiv hw⁻ gayi g~j Dcv⁻ vb⁻ þjvi cÖwZ jþ⁻
 Kwi hvi Rb⁻ Avjvn GUv Lvm KþiþQb Ges hvi Rb⁻ Avjvn
 iveYy Avjvgxb gayþK gvbyþli þkdv wnmvþe wbav©iY
 KþiþQb Zvnþj Avgiv þ⁻ LþZ cvB þh, gayþZ iþqþQ myMvi hvi
 wgóZj⁻ ^ZixK...Z myMvþii þPþq AþbK⁻ b tekx| gayþZ cÖvq
 cþbi cÖKvi myMvi iþqþQ| þhgb MyþKvR, mvKþivR, d«KUR,
 gvjþUvR BZ⁻vw⁻| G⁻ þjv cÖwZwUB⁻ `a“Z iþ³i mvþ⁻ wgþq hvq
 Ges mnþRB cwicvK nq| AZGe GK K⁻vq Avgiv⁻ ^xKvi KiþZ
 eva⁻ þh, gayþZ gvbyþli Rb⁻ tivþMi cÖwZKvi iþqþQ|

AwZwi³ Avnvi Kiv wbþla þKb?

Bmjvþg gvbe Rxeþbi mKj w⁻ þKi my⁻úó weavb iþqþQ hv
 gvbe RvwZi mvwe©K Kj⁻vY eþq wbþq Avþm| kixþii Rb⁻ Lv⁻
 cÖþqvRb| ZvB Avgiv mKþjB Lv⁻ MÖnY Kwi| DĒg my⁻ ^v⁻y
 Lv⁻ cwigvY gZ Avnvi Kivi e⁻v cvþi Bmjvþg þKvb wbþla þbB|
 wbþla iay AwZwi³ Avnvi l AcPþqi e⁻v cvþi Avjvn ZvÖAvjv
 eþjb t

كُلُوا وَاشْرَبُوا وَلَا تُسْرِفُوا إِنَّهُ لَا يُحِبُّ الْمُسْرِفِينَ [الأعراف31]

A⁻© t cvbvni Ki, wKŠ⁻ AcPq Ki bv| wbðqB Avjvn
 AcPqKvixþ⁻ iþK cQ>⁻ Kþib bv| (m~iv Avivd, 7 t 31 AvqvZ)|
 bex Kixg mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg eþjþQb t

مَا مَلَآ أَدَمِيٌّ وَعَاءً يَشْرَا مِنْ بَطْنِهِ يَحْسَبُ ابْنُ آدَمَ لَقِيَمَتٍ يَقْمَنَ ضَلْبَهُ فَإِنْ
 لَمْ يَفْعَلْ قَتَلَتْ لِلطَّعَامِ وَتَلَتْ لِلشَّرَابِ وَتَلَتْ لِلنَّفْسِ (رواه ابن ماجه)

A⁻© t gvbyl Zvi tcþUi b⁻vq Lvivc Ab⁻ þKvb cvlc~Y© Kþiwb|
 A⁻P Av⁻g mš—vþbi þKvgi þmvRv ivLvi Rb⁻ KþqK þjvKgv
 Lv⁻ B hþ⁻ó| Avi hw⁻ Zv bv KiþZ cvþi Zvnþj tcþUi GK Z...
 Zxqvsk Lvþ⁻ i Rb⁻, GK Z...Zxqvsk cvwbi Rb⁻, Avi evKx GK
 Z...Zxqvsk k|vm cÖk|vþmi Rb⁻ Lvwj ivLþe| (Beþb gvRvn)|
 wZwb Avil eþjþQb t Kvwdi mvZ AvuþZ Avnvi Kþi A⁻©vr
 tekx cwigvY Lvq, Avi gyÖwgb GK AvuþZ Avnvi Kþi A⁻©vr
 Kg Lvq| (wgkKvZ)|
 Avil ewY©Z AvþQ t

نحن قَوْمٌ لَا نَأْكُلُ حَتَّى نَجُوعَ وَإِذَا أَكَلْنَا لَا نَسْبَعُ

A⁻©t Avgiv Ggb GK RvwZ; þzav bv jvMv ch©š— LvB bv,
 Avi hLb LvB ZLb cwiZ...ß fvþe bq A⁻©vr cÖþqvRþbi AwZwi³
 LvB bv|

†Kb bex Kixg mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg cÖ†qvR†bi
AwZwi³ †L†Z wb†la Ki†jb Ges AwZwi³ Avnv†i ¶lwZB ev wK?
Lv` we†klÁMY G e`vcv†i HK`g†Z †cuŠ†Q†Qb th, 80% tivM
e`vwa Lvev†ii Kvi†YB n†q \_v†K| th e`w³ cÖ†qvR†bi AwZwi³
Avnvi K†i †mB Lv` thgb nRg Ki†Z eo ai†Yi kw³ AcPq nq
A_©vr AwZwi³ Avnvi nRg kw³†K K→vš— K†i †d†j Ges K→vš
— n†q hvq †m,†jv †ei Ki†Z| Ggb wK cvqLv bv l cÖm^av†ei
Dci wbqš;Y nvwi†q hvq|¹⁶
Wvt G GBP Gg AvRnvi“j Bmjvg D†jL K†i†Qb t AwaK †fvR†bi
cÖv_wgK dj nj Wvqv†ewUm| †Kbbv †ekx Lvlqvi Kvi†Y
jvjMÖwš`†K †ekx KvR Ki†Z nq| G Kvi†Y Avf`š—wiY Av`^aZv
im (insulin) K†g hvq Ges i†³ wPwbi (suger) cwigvY †e†o
hvq| AwaK †fvRb i†³i Pvc e,,wx i Avi GKwU AZ`vek`Kxq
KviY| †Kbbv Wvqv†ewUm Ges evW †cÖmvi ci`úi
mæúK©hy³| AwaK †fvR†bi Kvi†Y c`vivjvBwmm n†q _v†K|
G†Z i³evnx wkiv_wj msKxY© n†q hvq| d†j i³ PjvPj evavcÖvß
nq| G fv†e hLb wkiv_wj msKxY© n†q c†o ZLb mswkó A¹/₂-
cÖZ`<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> Abyf~wZnxb n†q hvq| Avi G Ae`vwU gw`—†`i
†Kvb As†k nVvr cÖKvk †c†j gvbyl c`vivjvBwm†m Avµvš—
nq|
wkivi msKxY©Zv ü`†iv†Mi Ab`Zg KviY| †Kbbv wkivi Pzovš—
msKxY©Zv ü`wc†ûi mv†\_ mæúK©hy<sup>3</sup> nq| GgZve`vq
ü`wc†ûi weeZ©b nlqv AwZ`^vfvweK e`vcvi| AwaK
†fvR†bi d†jB Amg†q eva©†K` cwZZ n†q _v†K| †Kbbv †ekx
†L†j A¹/₂-cÖZ`¹/₂_wj h_vh_fv†e KvR Ki†Z cv†i bv| d†j gvbyl
wbw`©ó mg†qi c~†e©B`ye©j ev kw³nxb n†q hvq Ges
Zv†K AwZ Aí eq†mB e,,x e†j g†b nq|
AwaK †fvR†bi Kvi†Y kixi †gvUv ev`yj n†q \_v†K| GB Ae`vq
eûwea tivM e`vwa n†q \_v†K| Bone Marrow pain ev Aw`
g³/₄vi e`v\_v, joint pain BZ`vw` n†q _v†K|¹⁷
mvaviYZt knievmx†`i g†a` hviv AwaK †fvRb K†i AcPq K†i
Zv†`i †kl eq†m G ai†bi KwVb e`vwa cwijw¶Z nq| Aci w`†K
MÖvgev mx†`i g†a` hviv Aí l`^vfvweK Avnv†i Zzó _v†K Ges
GUv Af`v†m cwiYZ K†i wb†q†Q Zviv G mg`— tivM e`vwa
†_†K gy³ _v†K| †Kbbv Zv†Z †Kv†jó††ji AvwaK` _v†K bv Ges
H mg`— AwZwi<sup>3</sup> e`l _v†K bv hv kixi†K K→vš— K†i _v†K|
`^v` weÁv†bi g†Z, gvby†li Rb` †Kvgi †mvRv ivLvī Rb`
K†qK †jvKgv Lv`B h†\_ó| Avi GKvš—B hw` †ekx Lvlqv
Avek`K n†q c†o Zvn†j †c†Ui GK Z...Zxqvsk Lv`, GK Z...
Zxqvsk cvwb Øviv c~Y© K†i evKx GK fvM k|vm cÖk|v†mi
Rb` Lvwj ivL†Z n†e hv GKgvī ivm~j mvjvju AvjvBwn lqv
mvjvg GiB wb†`©k wQj| cÖ†dmi wiPvW© evW© M†elYvi ci

¹⁶ الاسلام أو الضياع للشيخ عبد المجيد الزنداني (ص 67)

¹⁷ gvwmK g`xbv, A†±ei 2000Bs|

cÖKvk K†i†Qb th, tekx Lv`´ †L†j wbgœ wjwLZ †ivM e`vwai
m,,wó nqt
1| gw`—†`<i e`vwa|
2| P¶z†ivM|
3| wRnev I Mjvi|
4| e¶ I dzmdz†mi e`vwa|
5| ü` †ivM|
6| hK...Z I wc†Ëi †ivM|
7| Wvqv†ewUm|
8| D"P i³ Pvc|
9| gw`—†`<i wkiv †d†U hvlqv|
&10| `ywðš—vMÖ`—Zv
11| Aav©½ †ivM|
12| gb`—vwËK †ivM|
13| †`†ni wbgœvsk Aek n†q hvlqv|¹⁸
ZvB eZ©gv†b `^v`´ weÁvb evi evi G K_vi Dci †Rvi w`†"Q
th, Kg Avnvi Ki"Y, tekx w`b euvPzb|

Bmjvg mZ", my>`i I Kj"v†Yi ag©

mZ" my>`i I Kj"v†Yi ag© Bmjvg| †Kbbv Bmjv†gi cy†ivUvB
mZ", my>`i I Kj"vY| Zvi g†a" †Kvb AmZ" †bB| †bB †Kvb
Amy>`i| †bB Zv†Z †Kvb ¶wZ| Avi Bmjvg Qvov cÖ†Z"KUvB
nK evwZ†ji Øviv, fvj ¶wZ Øviv, my>`i Lvivc Øviv
mswgwkªZ|
Bmjvg mZ" my>`i I Kj"v†Yi ag©| †Kbbv gvey` whwb
Avgv†`i†K Bmjv†gi w`†K Avnevb Ki†Qb wZwb n†"Qb
cÖ†Z"K fvj Kv†Ri KZ©v| wZwb n†"Qb my>`i, ZvB wZwb
my>`i†K fvjev†mb| wZwbB me wKQzi m,,wóKZ©v, wZwb
Avgv†`i ie / cÖwZcvjK, Zuvi †\_†K mg`— Kj"vY| ivm~j mvjvj-
vû AvjvBwn lqv mvjvg, hv†K Avgv†`i Kv†Q cvVv†bv n†q†Q,
wZwb mZ"| mg`— fvj Kv†Ri ^ewkó"gwûZ wZwb| GgbwK
Avjvn iveÿyj Avjvgxb Zuvi mæú†K© e†jbt

وَإِنَّكَ لَعَلَىٰ خُلُقٍ عَظِيمٍ 4القلم

A_© t Avcwb Aek"B gnvb Pwi†li AwaKvix|´(m~iV Kjvg, 68t
4 AvqvZ)|

Zuvi mæú†K© Zuvi mnawg©bx whwb Zuvi wfZi evwni
AeMZ Av†Qb, wZwb e†jb t

كَانَ خُلُقُهُ الْقُرْآنَ (رواه أحمد 23460)

A_© t Zuvi Pwi† wQj Avj KziAvb| (Avngv`, 23460)
wZwb wQ†jb mZ"ev`x wek|`— bgª, f`ª, mvnmx, ^ah©kxj|
wZwb m†Z"i e`vcv†i frm©bvKvixi frm©bvi cilqv Ki†Zb bv|

¹⁸ mybœv†Z ivm~j I AvaywbK weÁvb- Wvt †gvt Zv†iK gvngy`|

Zvi †Pnviv wQj my>`i| AvZ¥vl wQj cweĤ, K_v wQj

gvayh©c~Y©|

cweĤ KziAvb hv Avjvn bvwhj K†i†Qb GUv Ggb GKwU wKZve
hv mZ` e†j m†Z`i w` †K c\_ cÖ`k©b K†i| Kj`vY Kv†R Av†`k
K†i Ges AKj`vY KvR †_†K wb†la K†i| Avi G†Z ewY©Z n†q†Q
cÖwZwU KvR my>`i fv†e|

وَبِالْحَقِّ أَنْزَلْنَاهُ وَبِالْحَقِّ نَزَلَ (الاسراء 105)

A_© t Avwg mZ`mn G KziAvb bvwhj K†iwQ Ges mZ`mn
GUv bvwhj n†q†Q| (m~iv Bmiv, 17 t 105 AvqvZ)|

لَا يَأْتِيهِ الْبَاطِلُ مِنْ بَيْنِ يَدَيْهِ وَلَا مِنْ خَلْفِهِ تَنْزِيلٌ مِنْ حَكِيمٍ حَمِيدٍ □
42فصلت□

A_© t G†Z wg_`vi cÖfve †bB| mvg†bi w`K †_†K †bB Ges
wcQ†bi w`K †_†K †bB| GUv cÖÁvgq, cÖkswmZ, Avjvni c¶
†_†K AeZxY©| (m~iv dzmwmjvZ, 41 t 42 AvqvZ)|

ذَلِكَ الْكِتَابُ لَا رَيْبَ فِيهِ هُدًى لِّلْمُتَّقِينَ □البقرة2□

A_© t GB †mB wKZve hv†Z †Kvb m†>`n †bB, gyËvwK†bi
Rb` c\_ cÖ`k©bKvix| (myiv evKviv, 2t 2AvqvZ)|

إِنَّ هَٰذَا الْقُرْآنَ يَهْدِي لِلَّتِي هِيَ أَقْوَمُ (الاسراء 9)

A_© t GB KziAvb Ggb c_ cÖ`k©b K†i hv me©vwaK mij |
(m~iv Bmiv, 17t 9 AvqvZ)|

وَتَمَّتْ كَلِمَةُ رَبِّكَ صِدْقًا وَعَدًا (الانعام 115)

A_© t Avcbvi cÖwZcvj†Ki evK` c~Y© mZ` I mylg| (m~iv
AvbAvg, 6t 115 AvqvZ)|

Avjvni †Nvlyv Abyhvqx, wZwb gvbyl†K †k^ôZ; `vb K†i†Qb|
Avjvn iveÿyj Avjvgxb Gikv` K†ib t

وَلَقَدْ كَرَّمْنَا بَنِي آدَمَ (الاسراء 70)

A_© t Avwg Av`g mš—vb†K gh©v`v `vb K†iwQ| (m~iv
Bmiv, 17 t 70 AvqvZ)|

ZvB †k^ôZ†j; wb`k©b `^i`c mKj m„wói Kj`vY mva†bi Rb`
gvbyl†K me©`v m†Pó_vK†Z n†e| KviY iaygvĤ kw³ AR©b
Ki†jB †k^ôZ; AwR©Z nq bv| eis AwR©Z if kw³†K mZ`, my>`i
Kj`vY I kvwš— cÖwZôvi c†\_ mwVK fv†e e`envi Ki†jB †Kej
cÖK...Z †k^ôZ; AwR©Z n†Z cv†i| Avjvn ZvÖAvjv gvbyl†K
fvjg>` wePv†ii ¶gZv A\_©vr we†eK `vb K†i†Qb Ges †mB
mv†_ mZ` I kvwš—i c†\_ mwVK fv†e Pjvi Rb` hy†Mi Pvwn`v
Abyhvqx bex I Zvi ivm~j†`i gva`†g Zvi Hkx evYx mg~n†K
mivmwi gvbe RvwZi mvg†b †ck K†i†Qb| eywx I we†e†Ki
mnvqZvq Hkx evYx mg~†ni gg©v_© Abyaveb Ges †mB
Abyhvqx Kg© m¸úv`b Ki†Z cvi†jB GKRb gvbe mš—vb
cÖK...Z gvbe wnmv†e M†o DV†Z m¶g nq| Avi G m¶gZv
AR©†bi gva`†g †Kej weåvwš—i bvMcvk †_†K †ewi†q G†m
BnKvjxb I ciKvjxb Pzovš— j†¶` DcbxZ nlqv m¸fe| `^qs
bex Kixg mvjvjvû AvjvBwn lqv mvjv†gi Dci bvwhjK...Z Avj
KziAvb nj wPiš—bfv†e GKwU `^qs m¸ú~Y© I m†e©vËg
Rxeb weavb| BnKvjxb I ciKvjxb kvwš— I P~ovš— j¶`

www.islamhouse.com موقع دار الإسلام

AR©#bi Rb" Avj KziAvb I mybœv#Zi AbymiY I ev—evqb

e"ZxZ Avi †Kvb weKí †bB|

cwi#k#l †Nv|Yv KiwQ, mKj cÖksmv †mB Avjvni whwb

Avgv#`i#K ^xq mZ" my>`i I Kj"v#Yi ag© Bmjv#g Aš—f©y³

K#i#Qb| Avgiv KLbl G c#_ †cZvg bv, hw` wZwb Avgv#`i#K c_

cÖ`k©b bv Ki#Zb|

□ الأحكام الشرعية والعلوم المعاصرة □

« باللغة البنغالية »

محمد عثمان غني

مراجعة: ثناء الله نذير أحمد

حقوق الطبع والنشر لعموم المسلمين